4to
973.3
On 2

Presented to the

LIBRARY *of the*

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

by

ONTARIO LEGISLATIVE LIBRARY

LEGISLATIVE LIBRARY
DISCARDED

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/orderlybookofnor00unituoft

Munsell's

Historical Series.

Number Three.

(Fac-Simile of a pencil drawing from life by Col J Trumbull.)

GEN. HORATIO GATES

Printed by W Pate

Horatio Gates

NEW YORK G.P.PUTNAM & CO.

533/
24/24

Legislative Library
Ontario.

ORDERLY BOOK

OF THE

NORTHERN ARMY,

AT

Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence,

FROM

OCTOBER 17TH, 1776, TO JANUARY 8TH, 1777,

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL AND EXPLANATORY NOTES,

AND

AN APPENDIX.

ALBANY:
J. MUNSELL, 78 STATE STREET.
1859.

Legislative Library
Ontario.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
SEP
1
58

To the Honourable

JOHN V. L. PRUYN,

One of the REGENTS of the UNIVERSITY of the State of NEW YORK, and PRESIDENT of the ALBANY INSTITUTE.

Sir:

THE Details of our Revolutionary Struggle, poſſeſs an Intereſt that has called for the Publication of nearly every Document known to contain a Narrative of Events, or a Statement of Facts, relating to that Period. The Materials thus furniſhed have been woven into ſtately Hiſtories, clothed in beautiful Language, and illuſtrated with exquiſite Art; and a Year ſeldom paſſes without bringing to Light the Labours of ſome induſtrious Antiquarian, to illuſtrate ſome new Chapter in this great Drama of

Events. The increaſing Intereſt with which theſe are received, may doubtleſs be conſidered as an Indication of the Sincerity of our Regard for the Memory of thoſe whoſe Acts conſtitute the Records of that Period; and of the Strength of our Attachment to the Principles which were eſtabliſhed by them.

The waſting Hand of Time has moreover ſpared certain Documents, which — preſenting no connected and abſorbing Narrative, and inviting no delicate Play of the Fancy — are made up of ſuch dry Details as the daily Routine of Camps, the little-underſtood Technicalities of War, and the Orders incident to the Police and Diſcipline of Armies. To the general Reader theſe Details may be devoid of Intereſt, but to the philoſophical Student of Hiſtory, they appear of heightened Value, as affording the Key to Events not otherwiſe underſtood. They give us a Knowledge of the Capacities, Characters and Plans of Commanders. They diſplay the

Habits of Caution, Courage and Energy, by which they won great Reſults, or perhaps their Want of theſe Traits, through which Deficiency they earned for themſelves an inglorious Oblivion, or an odious Fame.

The Orderly Book of a commanding Officer may be regarded as a Record of his Intentions. If it agrees with the hiſtorick Page, he is entitled to our Regard as a Perſon of energetick Character, who having formed his Plans, is able to ſee them executed; and who, knowing his Duty, can perform it. The following Book contains Col. Wayne's Regimental Copy of the daily Orders iſſued to the Garriſon at *Ticonderoga* from October, 1776, to January, 1777, while under the Command of Gen. *Gates*, and ſubſequently of Col. *Wayne* himſelf, and whilſt in the daily Expectation of hoſtile Invaſion from *Canada*. It derives Importance from the manifold Perils then impending over the Northern Frontier, and from the Number

and Character of the Perſons employed upon the Service of meeting and repelling them.

The Volume here offered, like that concerning *Philip's Indian War*, its immediate Predeceſſor, is largely indebted to your liberal Subſcription for its Publication, and the Series to which it belongs may juſtly be traced to the Volume of original Papers relating to an intereſting Period in the Hiſtory of *Nantucket*, which was printed at your Expenſe for gratuitous Diſtribution.

The Publiſher may venture to indulge the Hope, that theſe Volumes will in ſome Degree extend our previous Knowledge of the Times to which they relate, and place beyond the Reach of Oblivion ſome Points that may illuſtrate more fully the Colonial and Revolutionary Hiſtory of our Country. Should this Benefit enſue from his Labours, he will conſider himſelf in a great Degree rewarded, for the Time and Toil beſtowed in their Preparation.

INTRODUCTION.

THE Effort which Congreſs had made in the Year 1776 for the Subjugation of Canada having failed, and their Troops being wholly expelled from that Province, the Britiſh Gen. Carleton turned his Attention to the immediate Invaſion of the rebellious Colonies by Way of the Lakes. The Provincials were collected in great Force at Crown Point, and were abſolute Maſters of Lake Champlain, where the Britiſh had not a ſingle Veſſel to oppoſe them. In order to acquire a Superiority upon the Lake it was found that no leſs than thirty Veſſels would be required, and theſe were to be little leſs than created. To overcome the Difficulty, ſix Veſſels of a large Claſs which had been built in England, were taken to Pieces and tranſported over Land, and afterwards dragged up the Rapids of St. Thereſe and St. John. The Fleet which they placed at the Foot of the Lake by this ſtupendous Undertaking, conſiſted of a Gondola weighing thirty Tons, thirty Long-boats, a Number of Flat-boats of conſiderable Burden, and

more than four hundred Batteaux. To aid the Seamen and Soldiers in this difficult Labour, the Peaſants and Farmers of Canada were taken from their Fields and compelled by Force to aſſiſt the Work; and by theſe extraordinary Means, the Enterpriſe was completed in three Months. The Importance of the Object, and the Shortneſs of the Time that would be left for military Operations, from the Lateneſs of the Seaſon, were Motives that haſtened the Labour and Diligence with which this Armament was equipped, to ſuch a Degree, that the principal Veſſel, carrying three Maſts and eighteen Twelve-pounders, was finiſhed in twenty-eight Days from the laying of the Keel, and completely rigged and fitted for Action. They ſtill entertained a Hope of wintering in Albany.

In the Beginning of October the Fleet was in Readineſs. It conſiſted, excluſive of the Ship already mentioned, of 2 ſtout Schooners, one mounting 14, the other 12 Six-pounders, 1 large flat-bottomed Radeau, with 6 Twenty-four and 6 Twelve-pounders, and 1 Gondola with 8 Nine-pounders; 20 Veſſels of leſſer Size, called Gun-boats, carried each a braſs Piece of Ordnance, from 9 to 24 Pounders, or were armed with Howitzers,

and ſeveral Long-boats were equipped in the ſame Manner. Beſides theſe, there was a great Number of Boats and Tenders of various Sizes, to ſerve as Tranſports for the Troops, Baggage, warlike Stores, Proviſions, and all the other Appurtenances of the Army, that was to be conveyed over the Lake under the Protection of this Fleet. The Armament was conducted by Capt. Pringle, and the Fleet navigated by above 700 prime Seamen, and armed by an efficient Corps of Artillery.

The naval Force of the Provincials was entirely inadequate to meet this extraordinary military and naval Equipment. Their Liſt amounted to no more than 15 Veſſels, the largeſt of which was a Schooner mounting 12 Six and Four-pounders. They prepared themſelves, however, for the Encounter, and endeavoured to ſupply the Deficiency of Strength by Dexterity of Management. "When "we conſider the Difficulties on their Part," ſays Burke,(1) "we think it not juſt to deny the "Americans the Praiſe of having combatted and "in part overcome them, with an Aſſiduity, Per-"ſeverance, and Spirit, which did not in the leaſt "fall ſhort of what had been employed againſt

(1) *Dodſley's Annual Regiſter*, xx, 4.

"them." Their whole Fleet conſiſted of 2 Schooners, 1 Sloop, 1 Cutter, 3 Galleys, and 8 Gondolas. They were commanded by Gen. Arnold, who was now to ſupport upon a new Element, that Renown which he had acquired on Land in the Canada Expedition.

On the 11th October, Gen. Carleton, at the Head of the Britiſh Fleet, came up with the Provincial Armament. It was drawn up with great Skill between an Iſland and the Main-land, in order to prevent the Britiſh from ſurrounding it. The American Squadron had been increaſed ſince leaving Crown Point, and conſiſted of 3 Schooners, 2 Sloops, 3 Galleys and 8 Gondolas.(1) Theſe bore an aggregate Battery of 55 Guns, and were armed by 350 gallant and determined Men, who had, however, little or no Experience in naval Affairs.(2) An Action now began which laſted ſome Hours, and was maintained with equal Courage on both Sides. The Britiſh being unable to bring their largeſt Veſſels into Action on account of the unfavourable Wind, were forced to draw them off, and come to Anchor in a Line to be ready for a

(1) *Dunlap's Hiſtory of New York*, II, 53.

(2) *Watſon's Survey of Eſſex County.*

freſh Attack on a Change of Wind. From the Loſs that had befallen the Provincials they became convinced that they would be unable to ſtand an Attack of the whole Britiſh Fleet; their beſt Schooner having been burnt, and a Gondola ſunk. They therefore took the Opportunity which the unuſual Darkneſs afforded to make their Eſcape, and withdrew with ſo much Secrecy that their Departure was unperceived, and at Break of Day were out of Sight. The Britiſh purſued them with ſuch Expedition, however, that on the ſecond Day they were overtaken and compelled to come to Action in their Defence, a few Leagues ſhort of Crown Point. A warm Engagement enſued, and continued about two Hours, during which thoſe Veſſels that were in Advance crowded Sail and paſſing Crown Point eſcaped to Ticonderoga. Only two Galleys and five Gondolas remained with Arnold, with which he made an intrepid Stand; but his Second in Command, Brig. Gen. Waterbury,(1) being taken

(1) David Waterbury, ſometimes called the 3d, was a Native of Stamford, Conn. He ſerved on the Lakes as Lieutenant of Rangers in 1755, in Johnſon's Campaign, and through the French War in one of the Connecticut Regiments. In 1775 he was appointed Colonel of a Connecticut Regiment, accompanied the Expedition againſt Canada under Montgomery, and was at the taking of St. Johns and Montreal. In April, 1776, he was recommended to Waſhington by Gov. Trumbull for Promotion as a Man who behaved at all Times

with his Galley, and the others making but a faint Reſiſtance, he run his Fleet aſhore with ſo much Skill and Dexterity as to land his Men ſafely and blow up all his Veſſels, in ſpite of every Effort which the Britiſh made to prevent both. He remained on Board his Veſſel and kept her Colours flying till ſhe was on fire, to prevent the Enemy from boarding her and ſtriking them.

Thus the naval Force of the Provincials was completely broken, a Galley and three ſmall Veſſels being all that eſcaped to Ticonderoga. The Garriſon at Crown Point, having deſtroyed whatever they could not carry away, evacuated it and withdrew alſo to Ticonderoga.

After taking Poſſeſſion of the Ruins of Crown Point, Gen. Carleton(1) ſent Parties forward to re-

with Bravery and Honour. In March he was ſtationed at New York, when his whole Force was 557. In July following he was appointed Brigadier-General by the State of Connecticut, and was ſecond in Command under Arnold on Lake Champlain, where he was taken Priſoner 13th October, 1776, and afterwards releaſed on Parole and exchanged. (*N. Y. Doc. Hiſt.* 8vo, IV; 4 *Am. Arch.*, V, 203, 1133; 5 *Ib.*, I, 28; II, 186, 1040, 1125; 1 *Maſs. Hiſt. Coll.*, II, 79.)

Accounts in Expedition to Long Iſland to be ſettled, Feb. 12, 1777. (*Journals Congreſs.*)

(1) Guy Carleton belonged to an antient Family in the County of Enniſkillen, Ireland, and was born in the Year 1722. He entered the Guards at an early Period and continued in that Corps until 1748, when he was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel of the 72d Regiment. He afterwards ſerved in the Seven Years War and was

connoitre Ticonderoga, and Veſſels approached it within Cannon-ſhot, to examine the Nature of the Channel. But for prudential Reaſons he reſolved to conduct his Army back to Canada, to

Aid-de-Camp to the Duke of Cumberland during the Campaign in Germany in 1757, on the 18th of June of which Year he was commiſſioned Captain-Lieutenant of the 1ſt Foot Guards, and in 1758, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 70th Foot. When Wolfe was appointed to command the Expedition againſt Quebec, he nominated Lieut-Col. Carleton as his Quarter-Maſter-General, but the King at firſt refuſed to ſign the Commiſſion, Carleton having made himſelf obnoxious to the Court by ſome unguarded Expreſſions he let fall concerning the Hanover Troops. Pitt, however, inſiſted on a Compliance with Wolfe's Recommendation, and Carleton's Commiſſion was ſigned. He commanded the Grenadiers during that Campaign, and next ſerved in 1761 in the Expedition againſt Belle-Iſle as Brigadier-General, having been honoured with that Rank on the Spot on which he received his firſt Wound from the Enemy, and was mentioned afterwards in very flattering Terms in the Public Deſpatches. On the 19th Feb., 1762, he was advanced to the Rank of Colonel in the Army, and ſoon after embarked for Havana as Quarter-Maſter-General, in which Expedition he was again wounded. On the 7th April, 1766, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governour, and on the 12th April, 1768, Governour of Quebec. In 1770, he returned to England; on the 2d April, 1771, was appointed Colonel of the 47th Regiment, and on 25th May, 1772, Major-General. When the celebrated Quebec Bill was brought forward, Major-Gen. Carleton was examined at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons and contributed much towards the Paſſage of that Law, under which he was appointed Governour-General of the Province of Quebec, 29th Auguſt, 1774. He returned to Canada in the Fall of the ſame Year and having ſaved the Province on the Invaſion of the Americans in 1775, was rewarded by being appointed a Knight of the Bath, 6th July, 1776. He reſigned his Government and returned to England in 1778, when he was nominated one of the Commiſſioners of Public Accounts. In 1781 he was appointed to ſucceed Sir Henry Clinton as Commander-in-Chief in America, and ſoon after his Arrival in New York broke up the Band of American Loyaliſts whoſe Conduct had given Umbrage

winter, with a View to opening the Campaign in the Spring with renewed Vigour.(1)

This was the Condition of Affairs when this Orderly Book commences, four Days after the diſaſtrous Battle on the Lake. The Provincial Forces were ſtrongly entrenched, under General Gates and General Schuyler, and able to maintain their Poſition againſt the Enemy, had he been diſpoſed to attack it.

to the Well-diſpoſed. He had the Credit alſo of having done every Thing in his Power to ſoften the Rigours of War and to conciliate the Minds of the Americans. In this Situation he continued until Peace was eſtabliſhed, when after an Interview with General Waſhington he evacuated New York and once more went back to England in 1783. It having been reſolved to put the Britiſh Poſſeſſions in North America under the Direction of a Governour-General, Sir Guy Carleton, was gazetted to that Office on the 11th April, 1786. He was created Lord Dorcheſter 21ſt Auguſt following, and arrived in Quebec 23d October of the ſame Year, accompanied by the Hon. William Smith, the Hiſtorian of New York, as Chief Juſtice of the Province. He adminiſtered the Affairs of that Government until the Paſſage of the Britiſh Act of 1791 which divided Canada into two diſtinct Provinces, and embarked for England on the 17th of May of that Year, having been promoted in 1790 to be Colonel of the 4th Dragoons. After his Return to England he paſſed the Remainder of his Life In Retirement in the Country, and died ſuddenly at his Seat in Berkſhire on the 10th November 1808, aged 86 Years. At the Time of his Death Lord Dorcheſter was a General in the Army, Colonel of the Queen's own Dragoons and Governour of Fort Charlemont in Ireland. *(Knox's Journal; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs*, III; *Annual Regiſter* L, 162; *Debrett's Peerage; Smith's Hiſtory Canada.)*

(1) *Dodſley's Annual Regiſter*, 1776, pp. 1-6; *Andrew's Hiſtory of the Late War*, II, 252, et ſeq.

ORDERLY BOOK.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderago, Oct^r 17, 1776.

Parole *Montgomery*, Counter Sign *Eſſex*.

THE Commiſſary is immediately to iſſue one half Jill of Rum to every non Commiſſioned Officer and Soldier now in Camp, and ſhould the bad weather continue until evening, he is then to iſſue half Jill more.

A Detatchment of one Cap^t, three Subbs, three Serj^t and one hunderd Rank and File to parade, as ſoon as poſſible, from Col: Willard and Col: Brewer Reg^ts., with Axes, who are to proceed to cut down the trees acroſs the Crown Point Road.

The Quarter Maſter of each Reg^t. is to deliver the ſpare Tents belonging to their reſpective Corps, to Col: Morgan Lewis,(1) D. Q. Maſt. Gen.,

(1) MORGAN LEWIS was the Son of Francis Lewis, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, and was born in the City of New York, 16th October, 1754. He graduated at Princeton College in 1773, when he entered upon the Study of the Law in the Office of John

at 4 o'clock this Afternoon, who will give a receipt for the ſame.

Mr. Robert Hops is appointed Qr. Maſter in place of Mr. Nichole engaged with the Commiſſary.

Mr. John King is appointed an Enſ^{n} in the ſame Batt^{n} in place of Enſign McCay, dead.

Field Officer of the Day for Ticonderago tomorrow Lt. Col: Ab. Brown.

B. Major of the day———Brown; Field Officer

Jay. In June, 1775, he joined the Army, then inveſting the Town of Boſton, as a Volunteer in a Rifle Company, to the Command of which he was choſen in Auguſt. In November, he was appointed Firſt Major of the 2d Regiment, of which the venerable John Jay was Colonel, but as publick Duties of an important Character prevented the Aſſumption of the Command by Mr. Jay, it devolved upon Major Lewis. In June, 1776, he accompanied General Gates into Canada as Chief of his Staff, and was ſoon after appointed Quarter-Maſter-General for the Northern Department, with the Rank of Colonel, and was ſubſequently at Ticonderoga (then hourly expecting an Attack from General Carleton), until its evacuation in July, 1777. During the following Month, he was preſent at the Defeat of Burgoyne, and was appointed to receive the Britiſh Troops after their Surrender. In 1778 he was with General Clinton, on an Expedition to the Valley of the Mohawk, againſt a ſtrong Force of Britiſh Regulars, Butler's, Caldwell's and McKay's partiſan Corps and Brant's Savages. At Stone Arabia, he led the Advance againſt the Enemy, who were gallantly attacked and entirely routed, and in 1780 he accompanied Governor Clinton to Crown Point to intercept a Corps of Britiſh Troops. At the Concluſion of the War he was appointed Colonel Commandant of a Corps of Volunteer Militia, and had the Honour of eſcorting General Waſhington at his firſt Inauguration as Preſident of the United States. He now reſumed the Practice of the Law, and in the Courſe of ſucceeding Years was twice elected to the Aſſembly. In 1791 he was appointed Attorney-General, and in 1804 he was elected Governour of the State of New York, which Office he held for one Term; and in 1810 he was choſen a Member of the State Senate by a larger Majority than had ever before been given. He

of the day for M^{t} Independance, Lt. Col: March; Brigade Major, 1 Brigade.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Reg^{t}.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Captain, 2 Serjeants, 1 Corporal, 31 Privates.

Fatigue as in yeſterdays Orders.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Miller.

took an active Part in the laſt War, and in May, 1812, was appointed Quarter-Maſter-General of the Army of the United States, with the Rank of a Brigadier, and on the ſubſequent Inſtitution of a Cartel for the Exchange of Priſoners, advanced a large Sum of Money for their Relief from his private Means, as the Government were unable to procure a ſufficient Sum in Currency which would be received in Canada, in Diſcharge of the Debts they had contracted, and to provide the neceſſary Means for their Conveyance from Quebec to the United States. He alſo advanced Money to Colonel Wilcox, to enable him to fulfill his Engagements to a Corps he had raiſed in Canada, by Permiſſion of the General Government. While referring to theſe Evidences of his generous Diſpoſition and publick Spirit, it may be added that he remitted a large Amount of Rents to ſuch of his Tenants as had ſerved during the War, either in the Militia or regular Army. In March, 1813, he was promoted to the Rank of Major-General, and ordered to the Niagara Frontier; and on the 27th April made a ſucceſſful Deſcent on the Britiſh Side of the Niagara River, near Fort George. In the following Year he was entruſted with the Organization of the Defence of the City of New York, then daily under the Expectation of an Attack, which was diverted to the City of New Orleans, and eventuated in the glorious Victory of the 8th January, 1815. His laſt Appearance in publick Life was on the 22d February, 1832, when at the Requeſt of the Corporation of New York, he delivered an Oration in Honour of General Waſhington at the Celebration of the centennial Anniverſary of his Nativity. He died in the City of New York on the 7th of April, 1844, aged 90, having acquired the Character of a Gallant Soldier, an accompliſhed Stateſman, a Benevolent Man and a Good Citizen; who to the Amenities of a Gentleman added the Attainments of a Scholar. (*Addreſs before Cincinnati; New York Com. Advertiſer; Enc. Americana.*)

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderago, Oct^r 18, 1776.

Parole *Jerſey*, Counter Sign *Day*.

The Commiſſary to ſupply ſuch emty Caſks as he has in Store, that will hold Water, to ſuch Reg^ts as has not Water convenient to their Allarm Poſts, theſe to be kept fill'd with Water that the Troops may have a ſupply when wanted. A quantity of Rum alſo to be at hand to be delivered according to orders.

As the Enimy can have no reaſonable hope of defeating this Army,(1) unleſs the Troops poſted in the Redoubts and Advanc'd Guards ſuffer themſelves to be ſurprif'd, the Gen^l ſtrongly recomends it to all the Officers and Soldiers to exert their utmoſt Viligence whilſt on Duty, never omitting the Smalleſt attention to the Aproch of an Enimy, and

(1) As Gen. CARLETON continued at Crown Point till the End of the Month, and beſides ſerveral reconnoitering Parties, puſhed on at one Time ſtrong Detachments on both Sides of the Lakes, which approached within a ſhort Diſtance of Ticonderoga, at the ſame Time that Veſſels appeared within Cannon-ſhot of the Works, little Doubt can be entertained that he had it in Contemplation to attempt the Place. *(Dodſley's Annual Reg.* 1777, p. 6.) But the Fortifications appeared ſo ſtrong, the Garriſon ſo numerous, and ſo many other Impediments preſented themſelves, that it was thought expedient to lay the Deſign aſide until the Return of Spring, when he would be aſſiſted by the Favourableneſs of the Weather in an Enterpriſe which the Lateneſs of the Seaſon, and the Probability of its being obſtructed by the Severity of approaching Winter rendered extremely doubtful and hazardous. *(Andrews, Hiſt. of the War,* II, 257.) The combined Forces of Schuyler and Gates amounted to between eight and nine thouſand Men. *(Trumbull.)*

conſtantly giveng the moſt Vigorous Opaſition to all their Attempts.

Col: Maxwells Reg^{t} is without Delay to joyne Col: Winds Reg^{t} on this Side Ticonderago. The Propereſt Ground for their Encampment will be ſhewn them by the D. Q. M. G.

The Commiſſary to iſſue one half Jill of Rum to every non Commiſſiond Officer and Soldier now in Camp at One O'clock this Afternoon.

The Gen^{l} expects an exact Obeydiance to the Orders of Yeſterday, reſpecting the Delivery of all the Spare Tents to the Q. M. G.

Only Two Reg^{ts} have yet done this Duty according to that Order, St. Clairs & late Beedles.(1)

Feild Officer for the Day for Tic. Lt. Col: Leonard ; B. Major Ryon.

Feild Officer for M^{t} Independance, Col: Shrieve; B. M., 2 Brigade.

(1) Timothy Bedel was commiſſioned on the 20th January, 1776, to command the Firſt Regiment directed to be raiſed in New Hampſhire, to join the Northern Army under Gen. Schuyler. On the 8th March he notified the Committee of Safety that he had muſtered his Men, and called for Supplies, propoſing to march from Oxford. It appears by his Letters that he had been in the Campaign of the preceding Year. (*Force's Am. Archives*, v, 140, 428.) He commanded the important Poſt of Les Cedres, about forty Miles above Montreal, garriſoned by four hundred Men, at the Time when the American Forces were on the Point of retreating from Quebec. While abſent at Montreal to obtain Aſſiſtance, his ſubordinate Officer, Capt. Butterfield, ſurrendered in a cowardly Manner to five hundred Britiſh and Indians. (*Barſtow's New Hampſhire*, 329; *Botta*, 1, 251.) On the 30th July, 1776, he was ordered by Congreſs to be tried by Court Martial for Neglect of Duty ; Regiment ordered to be diſbanded Nov. 27, 1778 ; Settlement directed, Nov. 3d, 1783. (*Journals Congreſs.*)

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: De Haas's Regt.

The Scouting Parties are in future to remain as Covering Parties for thoſe who are cutting the Trees acroſs the Crown Point Road.

The Adjutants to attend Daily at the Uſual Hower at the Brigade Major for Orders or in their Abſence a Commiſſion Officer. The Orders will on no Acct be given in future to a Serjeant.

After Orders.

The Commiſſary(1) is to deliver 5 Sheep to each Regt to-morrow morning as early as poſſible, the

(1) Joseph Trumbull was the Son of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut; was appointed Commiſſary-General of Stores and Proviſions, 19th July, 1775, and an Addition of $40 a Month was made to his Pay 24th May, 1776. Through the Influence of Gen. Gates, although Walter Livingſton was the Commiſſary under Gen. Schuyler, Mr. Trumbull was, 8th July, 1776, ordered to ſupply the Northern Army. *(Dunlap's Hiſt., New York,* II, 45.) The two Commiſſaries, as might be expected, came in Colliſion, and on the 7th September, Mr. Trumbull made a Complaint to Congreſs, and on the ſame Day, Mr. Livingſton tendered his Reſignation, which was accepted. Mr. Trumbull was ordered to Philadelphia, 18th April, 1777, and arrived there on the 22d. An Inquiry into the Conduct of his Deputy, *Carpenter Wharton* was made 29th January, 1777; who in conſequence of the Charges made againſt him, was Directed to ſettle his Accounts, 26th June, 1777. Mr. Trumbull tendered his Reſignation, 2d Auguſt; was deſired to continue until new Regulations were acted upon; 27th Nov. 1777 was appointed a Commiſſioner for Board of War; Reſignation from ill Health accepted, 18th April, 1778. He died unmarried. On the 31ſt March, 1779, a Committee of Congreſs reported that the late Commiſſary-General, coming into Office in the earlieſt Stage of the American Conteſt, found himſelf without a Syſtem by which to trace the Plan of his

Artillery and Corps of Artificers to receive Four Sheep each. They are to be rekon'd in the Allowance of the Proviſion at their Eſtimated Weight.

The Seamen belonging to the Late Gundalo(1) Providence are Order'd to joyne the Artillery immediately under Cap^{n} Simmonds at Ticonderago.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderago, Oct^{br} 19, 1776.

Parole *Gorden*, Counter Sign *Adams*.

Lieut. Col: Baldwin Firſt Engineer will take

Duty, that with great Care, Induſtry, Labour and Attention, he inſtituted a Plan by which the Army during his Continuance in Office, was amply ſupplied, with much Economy, and to general Satiſfaction; that during his Commiſſariat he was obliged to act not only in Capacity of Commiſſary-General of Purchaſes, but to direct all the Iſſues of Proviſions, and, for near two Campaigns, had the additional Duty of Purveyor of the Hoſpitals and Quarter-Maſter-General, the three laſt of which Employments greatly increaſed his Care and Trouble, but not ſo much his Expenditure of Moneys; he alſo made great Savings to the Public by his large and ſeaſonable Purchaſes and Contracts, outrunning and anticipating in many Inſtances the Orders of Congreſs, by which Means he kept up large Supplies, and kept down Prices. Congreſs granted his Heirs a Commiſſion of one-half per cent on the groſs Sum of all Moneys received and iſſued by him for publick Service; and alſo a Commiſſion of two and a half per cent on ſuch Sums as were laid out in Purchaſes made by himſelf, but declined a further Commiſſion, which the Committee recommended, of one-half per cent on the groſs Sum received, as Compenſation for his extra Services in iſſuing, purveying, Quarter-Maſter's Duties, and various Contingencies of Office, Extra Expenſes, &c. *(Journals of Congreſs.)*

(1) *Gondola*, a ſmall Barge, flat and long in its Conſtruction, and only moved or worked by Oars. *(Duane's Mil. Dict.)* This Deſcription conveys a vague Idea of the Craft uſed on the American Lakes, called Gondola, which ſeems to have been corrupted (like the Term *Cupola*, ſo often pronounced *Cupalo*) to *Gundalo*. Thoſe Conſtructed By Gen. Schuyler for the Defence of Ticonderoga were ſtrongly condemned by Gen. Gates. *Am. Archives.*

the Command of the Works upon the Side Ticonderago with the Following Aſſiſtants under him, Major Pain, Cap^{n} Newlands, Lt. Dallas and Enſign Parit.

Lt. Col: Palliſſeer 2d Engineer will take the Direction of the Works on the Side of M^{t} Independance with the Following Aſſiſtants under him, Major Dalazine,(1) any two other Engr^{s} that the Col: on that Side ſhall recommend. This Arrangement being ſettled, and the Particular Works to be compleated determined upon, the Gen. has no doubt but the Neceſſary Preparations for a Vigorous Defence will be made with that Animated Zeal becoming Soldiers who are alſo Free Citizens of America.

Such Non Commiſſioned Officers and Soldiers whoes Arms have been wett (and cannot be drawn) by the Late bad Weather are to be drawn up in Squads in Proper Places half an Hower before Sun ſett and there diſcharge their Arms.

The Reg^{ts} who want Ammunition may be ſupply'd by applying to Col: Trumbull, D. A. G.

The Commiſſary is to deliver all the Empty Flower Caſks this ſide the Lake to the Order of Col: Anth^{y} Wayne, who will be directed where to place them.

(1) The Defect of Engineers among the Native Americans rendered the Employment of Foreigners, in that important Branch of Service, indiſpenſably neceſſary; and when the Corps authoriſed by Congreſs was formed, it was compoſed of French and Germans. (*Trumbull's Waſhington*, III, 63.)

The Troops to have Two Days Proviſions ready dreſſ'd until further Orders.

All the Spears that can be ſpar'd from the Veſſells to be deliver'd for the Defence of the Frenſh Lines and Redoubts.

The Commanding Officer of Artillery will prove and ſcale(1) and prove ſuch Guns as want it at the Same Time the Muſquetry are to fire.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago to-morrow Lt. Col: B. Brown; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for M^t^ Independance, Lt. Col: Conner; Brig. Maj. Howell.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Coll: Woods Reg^t^.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 31 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 14 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Clough.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderago, Oct^r^ 20, 1776.

Parole *Warren*, Counter Sign *Charleſtown*.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, Lt. Col: Roberts; Brig. Major Ryon.

Feild Officer for M^t^ Ind^ce^ Lt. Col: Centre; Brig. Major Firſt Brigade.

(1) *Scale* is the Term for clearing the Inſide of a Cannon by the Exploſion of a ſmall Quantity of Powder, which effectually blows out any Dirt or Scales of Iron which may adhere to the interiour Surface. *(Falconer's Mar. Dict.)*

The Stations of the Principal & Aſſiſtant Engineers being fix'd by Yeſterdays Orders, no Perſon is to direct any new Works or the repairing any old ones without firſt receiving the Engineer's approbation and Direction for the Same.

As it is uncertain on which of our Poſts the Enemy may make their principal attack, the Gen^{l}([1]) deſires and expects that the Officers and Men fit for Duty on both Sides the Lake, may hold themſelves in Readineſs to march or embarque for whatſoever Part of the Camp may need their Support.

Adjutant of Late Bonds([2]) Reg^{t} is Order'd to do

([1]) General Horatio Gates. The Command of this Department had been entruſted to Gen. Schuyler. But Gen. Gates had been named to the Command of the Army in Canada, and on his reaching Ticonderoga, he ſtill claimed the Command, although the Army was no longer in Canada, and was in the Department of Gen. Schuyler, a ſeniour Officer, who had rendered very eminent Services in that Station, and who, if placed under Gen. Gates, muſt have felt it impoſſible to continue in the Army. (*Trumbull's Waſhington*, III, 3.) On the Repreſentation of this Circumſtance to Congreſs, that Body on the 8th July, reſolved, that Major-General Gates be informed that it was the Intention of Congreſs to give him the Command of the Troops while in Canada, but that they had no Deſign to veſt him with a ſuperiour Command to Gen. Schuyler, while the Troops ſhould be on this Side Canada; and that the Preſident write to Maj. Gen. Schuyler and Major-General Gates, ſtating this Matter, and recommending to them to carry on the military Operations with Harmony, and in ſuch Manner as will beſt promote the publick Service. (*Journals Congreſs.*) It was no ſmall Evidence of the Zeal of the ſeniour Officer in the publick Service, that this was practicable.

([2]) William Bond, Colonel of the 25th Regiment in the Service of the United States, died at Ticonderoga on the 31ſt Aug., 1776, of a putrid Fever. A Letter dated Camp Mount Independence ſays: "In his Death our Country has loſt

the Duty of Major of Brigade to the Firſt Brigade on M[t] Independance during the Sickneſs of Major Stoddord.(1)

Adjutant Walker is to do the Duty of the Second Brigade in the Abſence of Major Rice.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Waynes Reg[t].

For Guards. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum, 28 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 11 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, Tuckerman.

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct[br] 21, 1776.

Parole *Oneida*, Counter Sign *Kirkland*.

The Following Arrangement of the Surgeons are to take Place in Caſe of Action.

Ontario.

" a true Patriot and moſt vigilant " Officer of tried Bravery. The " firſt of September his Re- " mains were efcorted with mili- " tary Parade to the Place of " Burial, in the Front of the Regi- " ment, where the Rev. Ebenezer " David delivered a funeral Oration; " after which the Corpſe was in- " tered, and the Colonel's Char- " acter honoured by the Diſcharge " of three Twenty-four-pounders " from the Fort, and the uſual " Volleys from the Muſketry." (5 *Am. Archives*, II, 169.) This Regiment was from Maſſachuſetts, and on the 17th Nov. numbered 279, when it left Ticonderoga, and arrived at Peekſkill on the 7th Dec.; it was puſhed on to reinforce Gen. Lee, and arrived the Day on which he was taken Priſoner.

(1) STODDARD.—There were feveral of this Name in the Northern Army from Woodbury, Conn., one of which, Ichabod, is reported " Sick at Ticonderoga" in Cothren's *Ancient Woodbury*, p. 785. There were thirteen of the Name of Stoddard who enliſted in the War of the Revolution in this Town, which was an important Rendezvous, 1,500 Recruits having been fent out from it during the War. It is faid that the whole male Population, from fixteen to fixty were enliſted into the Service.

Doctors Kenedy Barnett, Taylor, Jackſon, Sibley and Picker to attend at the Old Fort with their Mates.

Doctors Johnſton, Holmes, Elliſſon, Hervey and Stewart to attend at the Place appointed near Col: Waynes Markee with all their Inſtruments.

All the Surgeons and Mates on M^t^ Independance to attend Docter Potts(1) at the Gen^l^ Hoſpital on the Mount.

Col: Maxwells Batt^n^ is to joyne and do the Duty with Gen. St. Claires Brigade.

Mr. William McKindrey is appointed an Adjutant in Col: Wheelocks Reg^t^ in Place of Adj. Frothingham Reſign'd.

A Guard of Serj. and Twelve Privates to mount this Evening over the Battoes which are placed in

(1) Jonathan Potts, ſtyling himſelf *Doctor in Phyſick*, applied to Congreſs to be appointed Director of the Hoſpital propoſed to be eſtabliſhed in Canada, 29th April, 1776; was appointed Phyſician and Surgeon in the Canada Department or at Lake George, as the General might direct; but not to ſupereede Dr. Stringer, 6th June, 1776; was ordered to Ticonderoga 14th Jan., 1777; Dep. Director General of Hoſpital of the Northern Department, 11th April, 1777; Congreſs expreſſed a high Senſe of his Serviees, 6th November, 1777; to deliver publick Stores in his Hands to Dr. Thomas Bond; Surveyor of the Hoſpital 17th October, 1780. The Offiee was attended with the Diſburſement of large Sums of Money, On the 30th January, 1777, advaneed him $20,000 for the Uſe of his Diſtrict; 23d February, $100,000; 11th April, $100,000; 16th May, $100,000; 10th June, $200,000; 4th Auguſt, $100,000; 3d September, $70,000; 4th Nov., $30,000; 12th Nov., $150,000. This was Paper Curreney of eourſe. *(Journals Congreſs; Am. Arch.)*

the Cove under Mount Independance(1) on the Weſt Side. This Guard will ſuffer no Boats to be taken without Written Order from the Commanding Officer of a Brigade Head Quarters or the Deputy Qr Maſter-General or his Aſſiſtant.

Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Major De Hart; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance Lt. Col: Starr; Brig. Maj. Walker.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Lt. Col: Hartleys Regt.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 20 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 8 Priv.

This Fatigue Party being the Qr. Maſter-Gen. to parade at the Brig. Maj. Tent at 8 o'clock every Morning.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Miller.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderago, Octr 22, 1776.

Parole *Cadiz*, Counter Sign *Spain*.

Capn Tobias Fernald of Col: Phinneas(2) Regt

(1) Mount Independence is in Rutland county, Vermont, about two Miles ſouth-eaſt of Fort Ticonderoga, and is chiefly diſtinguiſhed by the military Fortifications which had been erected upon it previous to this Time. *(Lippincott's Gazetteer.)*

(2) EDMUND PHINNEY was Colonel of a New Hampſhire Regiment which had recently arrived from Maſſachuſetts, where they were all inoculated and cleared of the Small pox. *(5 Am. Archives*, II, 203.*)*

is Order'd to do the Duty of Major in that Regt in the Abſence of Major Brown, Sick.

Whenever an Action happens on the Ticonderoga Side the Wounded after being dreſſed at the Place appointed in Yeſterdays Orders are to be carried to Doctor Potts, at the Genl Hoſpital on the Mount. Boats will be kept conſtantly ready at the Carpenters Shop in the Cove for this Purpoſe.

Col: Maxwell, Col: Waynes and Col: Hartleys Battns to furniſh Major Stephens(1) of Artillery, each 10 Men and a Non Commiſſion'd Officer.

Gen. Bricketts Brigade will likewiſe furniſh Thirty Men and an Officer for the Same Purpoſe they are to bring their Camp Kettles from the Regts. Tents will be furniſhed from the Store.

The Jerſey Battns are to do Fatigues in Common with the Other Battns of the Brigade, but their Men are ſtill to be employed in their Own Allarm Poſts. Only except the Parties wanted for the Artillery and Quarter-Maſter-General.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance, Lt. Col: Worthington; Brig. Maj. Howell.

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, Major Butler; Brigade Major, Ryon.

(1) Ebenezer Stevens was commiſſioned as Lieutenant of Infantry, 8th May, 1775; as Captain of Artillery, 6th Dec., 1775; as Major of Artillery, 9th Nov., 1776; Major by Brevet on Recommendation of Gen. Schuyler, 27th May, 1777; Lieut. Col. of Foot by Brevet for meritorious Service during two Campaigns in the Northern Department, 30th of April, 1778; Lieut. Col. of Artillery, to date from Commiſſion by Brevet, and to take Command on firſt Vacancy in Artillery, 24th Nov., 1778; died 2d Sept., 1823. (*Jouruals Congreſs; Saffell's Records*, 155.)

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Regt.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 26 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 8 Priv.

Adj. of the Day, to-morrow, Patterſon.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderago,(1) Octr 23, 1776.

A Genl Court Martial from the Two Brigades of Gen. St. Clairs and Bricketts to ſitt to-morrow Morning at the Preſident Tent for the Tryal of ſuch Priſoners as may be brought before them.

Preſident, Lt. Col: Craig.

Members, Twelve Captains.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderoga, Major P. Fraizor ; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for Mt Independance, Major Sherburn ; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: De Haas Regt.

(1) The Indian Name *Che-onderoga*, the Original of Ticonderoga, ſignifies *Noiſe-chime*, in Alluſion, doubtleſs, to the brawling Waters. *(Watſon's Survey of Eſſex County.)* It was anciently written *Tionderoga* and in Documents of the revolutionary Period, *Tyonderoga*. The latter occurs in the Letters of Col. Varick and Gen. Gates. The Orthography of the Manuſcript of this Work, is not peculiar to it alone, but is uſed by European Authors alſo.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 26 Priv.
For Fatigue, as in Yeſterdays Orders.
Adj. of the Day, to-morrow, Negley.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderoga, Oct^r 24, 1776.

The Commanding Officers of Reg^ts are directly to draw one Quarter of a Pound of Buck Shott for every Man fitt for Duty in their Corps.

The Hon^l the Congreſs of the United States have for the Reward and Encouragement of every Non Commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier who ſhall engage to ſerve during the War further reſolve to give (over and above the Bounty of Twenty Dollars) to each Man Annually one Complete Suit of Cloathing which for the Preſent Year is to conſiſt of Two Linnen Hunting Shirts, Two Pear of Stockings, Two Pear of Shoes, Two Pear of Over Alls, a Leathren or Woolen Jackett with Sleeves, One Pear of Breeches and One Leather Cap or Hatt, amounting in the Whole to the Value of 20 Dollars or that Sum to be paid to each Soldier who ſhall procure theſe Articles for himſelf & Produce a Certificate thereof from the Capt^n of the Company to which he belongs to the Pay-Maſter of the Reg^t.

This Noble Bounty of 20 Dollars & One Hundered Acres of Land at the End of the War is ſuch an Ample and Generous Gratuity from the United States, that the Gen^l is convins'd no American will heſitate to enroll himſelf to defend his Country and

Poſterity from every Attempt of Tyranny to enſlave it.

Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Major Stacey ; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Officer for M^t^ Inden^cc^, to-morrow, Major Cilly ;(1) Brig. Maj. Walker.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Woods Reg^t^.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 26 Priv.

For Fatigue. 8 Priv.

Adj. of the Day, to-morrow from the 6th P. Batt^n^.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderoga, Oct^r^ 25, 1776.

Serjeant Abraham Dull(2) is appointed an Enſign

(1) JOSEPH CILLEY was born at Nottingham, N. H., in 1745. With but little Education he became a ſelf-taught Lawyer. Early in 1775, before the War, he aſſiſted in diſmantling the Fort at Portſmouth, and removed the Cannon. Immediately after the Battle of Lexington, he marched at the Head of one hundred Volunteers. *(Allen's Biog. Dict.)* He was commiſſioned Major in 1775 ; and Lieutenant-Colonel 8th Nov., 1776, in the 1ſt New Hampſhire Battalion under Col. Stark. (5 *Am. Archives*, 11, 1176) ; 2d April, 1777, was promoted, and ſerved to the End of the War. *(Saffell*, 143.) He fought at the Battle of Saratoga, at the Storming of Stony Point, and at Monmouth. After the War he was appointed firſt Major-General of the Militia, 22d June, 1786 ; ſerved the State in various Departments of the Government, and died in Auguſt, 1799, aged 64. *(Allen.)*

(2) GEORGE ROSS was Commiſſioned Enſign of Capt. Rudolph Bunner's Company in Col. St. Clair's Pennſylvania Battalion, 5th

in the 2d P. Batt[n] in Place of Enſign Roſs, reſign'd.

Field Officer of the Day, to-morrow, for Ticonderoga, Major Rogers ; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance, Major Hall ; Brig. Maj. Howell.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Cap[n] Churches Company.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 26 Priv.

For Fatigue. 8 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Clough.

Regimental Orders.

The Fourth Penſylvania Batt[n](1) are all to be under Arms to-morrow Morning at 10 O'clock. The Officer will make it a Point of cauſing their Reſpective Companies to appear clean, well Powder'd and Shav'd, and their Arms in good order, for which Purpoſe they will ſee that their Men all Shave this Evening. The Col: once for all aſſures theſe Serj[ts] and Corporals who are Neglectful of their Duty that he will Appoint good Men out of

Jan., 1776 ; reſigned 21ſt July, 1776. (*Saffell*, 185.) Abraham Dull was appointed 19th Jan., 1776, a Serjeant of Capt. Thomas Craig's Company in the ſame Battalion, and was promoted 25th Oct., 1776. (*Ibid*, 187.)

(1) The Fourth Pennſylvania Battalion was Colonel Wayne's. The Names, Rank, and Dates of the Commiſſions of the Officers, and a Liſt of the Privates are given in *Saffell's Records of the Revolution*, 194 *et ſeq.*

the Ranks in their Room without further Hesitation, a Total Neglect of putting out their Arms will not be pass'd by with Impunity. Every Serj. who is Guilty of disobeying this Order will be immediately reduc'd.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderoga, Oct^r 26, 1776.

Lt. Col: Baldwin(1) Engineer for the Side Ticonderago and Lt. Col: Pallisseer(2) for M^t Independance are every Day at 11 o'clock to send a Sign'd Detail of the Works to be carried on and the Number Wanted for the Execution thereof to Col: Trumbull(3) Dep. Adj. Gen.

(1) JEDUTHAN BALDWIN, was appointed Assistant Engineer of the Continental Establishment, 26th April, 1776, with the Rank and Pay of Lieut. Colonel; 3d Sept. 1776 was made Engineer with the Rank of Colonel; Allowances were granted to him 28th Feb., 1780; eleven Companies of Artificers incorporated by Resolution of Congress, 12th Nov., 1779, and placed under his Command by Gen. Washington; Pay as Colonel of Engineers continued 30th Oct., 1780; Regiment of Artificers disbolved 29th March, 1781; allowed Depreciation 28th April, 1781; Supernumeraries entitled to Pay equal with those who retired under Resolution of 21st Oct., 1780; resigned 26th April, 1782; Balance to his Regiment to be paid 19th Dec., 1782. He was from Massachusetts, *(Journals Congress.)*

(2) CHRISTOPHER PELLISSER was appointed Engineer with the Rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and directed to repair to New York, 29th July, 1776. *(Journals Congress.)*

(3) JOHN TRUMBULL was born at Lebanon, Connecticut, 6th June, 1756, and was the Son of Jonathan Trumbull, for many Years Chief Magistrate of that State. Immediately after the Battle of Lexington, he attached himself to the Patriot Forces in the Capacity of Adjutant of the 1st Connecticut Regiment. On the Arrival of Gen. Washington at Boston, subsequent to the Battle of Bunker Hill, Mr. Trumbull, then an accomplished Draughtsman, sketch-

In Caſe of a Gen^{l} Allarm one Gun will be Fir'd from the Jerſey Redoubt to be anſwer'd by one Gun from the Main Battery in the Frenſh Lines, which is to be anſwer'd by one Gun from the Upper Redoubt upon Mount Independance. When every Reg^{t} and Corps is to repair to their Alarm

ed a Plan of the Enemy's Works, with ſo much Accuracy as to ſecure the favourable Notice of the General, who ſoon after appointed him to the Poſt of Second Aid-de-Camp. He retained this Situation but a ſhort Time before he was appointed Major of Brigade at Roxbury. In June, 1776, Gen. Gates, then promoted to the Rank of Major-General, with the Command of the Northern Department, comprehending Canada and the Canadian Frontiers, appointed Major Trumbull his Adjutant, with the Rank of Colonel. After ſome Months of arduous and efficient Service, the Refuſal of the Continental Congreſs to date his Commiſſion from the Time of his Appointment by Gen. Gates, induced Col. Trumbull to retire from the Army. Thus terminated his military Career, February 22d, 1777. *(Blake's Biog. Dictionary.)* He was appointed Deputy-Adjutant-General of the Northern Department, 12th September, 1776; Reſignation accepted, 19th April, 1777; Settlement of Accounts approved and confirmed, 13th May, 1777. *(Journals Congreſs.)* On his Return from Lebanon he reſumed his Pencil; and ſubſequently, having ſucceeded, through the Mediation of Sir John Temple, in obtaining Permiſſion from the Britiſh Government to reſide in London, for the Purpoſe of ſtudying Painting under Mr. Weſt, he repaired to that Metropolis. The News of Arnold's Treaſon and the Execution of Major André determined the Engliſh Government to adopt retaliatory Meaſures, and Col. Trumbull, the deſtined Victim of their Revenge, was arreſted for High Treaſon. He was treated with courteous Conſideration, and the King was prevailed upon by Mr. Weſt to give the royal Promiſe, that, in the worſt poſſible Contingency, his Life ſhould be ſafe. His Confinement was, however, protracted to eight Months, at the Expiration of which he was liberated. Before the Treaty of Peace was concluded, he returned to America; but in 1784, he rejoined Mr. Weſt, and devoted himſelf with great Aſſiduity to his favourite Profeſſion. In 1794 he was appointed by Mr. Jay, Secretary of the Miſſion to Great Britain, which Poſt he occupied until the Concluſion of the Treaty. In 1796 he received the Appointment of Fifth Commiſſioner

Poſts. The Commanding Officers of Artillery on each Side is to take care that a Man is conſtantly ready in the Different Redoubts to give theſe Signals.

Brigadier Gen. Arnold(1) will take the Com-

from the Commiſſioners appointed to carry into Execution the ſeventh Article of the Treaty, and his uſeful Labours in that Capacity conſtitute a Part of his Country's Hiſtory. In 1817, the Reputation which Col. Trumbull had acquired as an Artiſt induced the Congreſs of the United States to ſecure his Services in executing the ſplendid Paintings of the Declaration of Independence, the Surrender at Saratoga, the Surrender of Cornwallis, and the Reſignation of Gen. Waſhington at Annapolis, which adorn the Rotunda of the Capitol at Waſhington. The Trumbull Gallery, at Yale College, contains fifty-five Pictures, painted by this great Artiſt, and is one of the moſt intereſting Collections of which our Country can boaſt. Theſe Paintings were preſented to the Inſtitution in Conſideration of an Annuity of $1,000, to be paid to Col. Trumbull during his Life. It was ſtipulated that the Profits of their Exhibition, after his Deceaſe, ſhould be applied towards the Expenſe of educating Students in needy Circumſtances. Col. Trumbull died November 10, 1843, at the Age of 87 Years. *(Blake's Biog. Dict.)*

(1) Benedict Arnold was born at Norwich, in Connecticut, on the 3d of January, 1740. He was in early Youth apprenticed to a Firm of Druggiſts in his native Place, but was twice, during his Apprenticeſhip, induced to enliſt as a Private in the Army. Having deſerted, he at laſt returned to his original Employment, and ultimately commenced Buſineſs on his own Account at New Haven. * * * * His enterpriſing Diſpoſition induced him to unite to his regular Buſineſs that of a general Merchant, and he carried on a Trade with the Weſt Indies, frequently commanding his Veſſels in Perſon. At the Time the Revolutionary War broke out he was Captain of one of the two Companies of Militia in Connecticut, called the Governour's Guards, and when the News of the Battle of Lexington arrived at New Haven, he managed to collect a Body of Volunteers, and, having obtained Arms for them from the publick Magazines by Threats, marched them to Cambridge. Here he received from the Maſſachuſetts Committee of Safety a Commiſſion as Colonel, and, at his own Inſtance, Inſtructions to attempt the Capture of Fort Ticonderoga, which was garriſoned by royal Troops. Finding, however, that Colonel Allen

mand of all the Troops and Redoubts in the Flatt

was on his Way to make the ſame Attempt, Arnold haſtened forward, and endeavoured to perſuade that Officer to ſurrender to him the Command of the Expedition; but, failing in this, conſented to accompany him as a Volunteer, in which Capacity he aſſiſted at the Capture of the Fort. After this Event, and after endeavouring, without Succeſs, to obtain the Government of the captured Fortreſs, he managed to ſurpriſe St. John's, ſeizing at the ſame Time a royal Sloop on the Lake. Leaving Ticonderoga, he ſtationed himſelf at Crown Point, having aſſumed the Command of a little Fleet, conſiſting of the Sloop, a Schooner, and a ſmall Flotilla of Batteaux; but ſoon, offended with the Legiſlature of Maſſachuſetts for having ſent a Deputation to inquire into his Conduct, reſigned his Command and Commiſſion in diſguſt. Of the Expedition, originally ſuggeſted by him (*Journals of Congreſs*, June 1, 1775), through the Wilds to Quebec, for the Purpoſe of exciting Rebellion in Canada, Arnold was appointed Commander, receiving at the ſame Time a Commiſſion as Colonel in the Continental Service. The perilous Duty which he undertook he performed with equal Fidelity, Courage, and Diſcretion, although, through the Cowardice or Stupidity of one of his Officers, his Force, when he arrived at Quebec, did not exceed ſeven hundred Men. After having, by cauſing his Soldiers to approach the Walls and give three loud Cheers, ſought to induce the Malcontents in Quebec to riſe againſt the royal Troops, a Deſign which did not ſucceed, he retreated and awaited the Arrival of General Montgomery, under whom he was to act, when the American Troops attacked the royaliſt Garriſon, but were repulſed with the Loſs of their Commander. For his Gallantry in this Action, Arnold was made Brigadier-General (*Journals of Congreſs*, Jan., 10, 1776), but a Wound which he received in the Aſſault, aggravated by a Fall from his Horſe, and a Coolneſs which aroſe between him and the Officer that ſucceeded Montgomery, induced him to retire from Montreal, where he continued in Command until the Evacuation of that Town. Previous to this, and at a Time when the Britiſh Army was in full March on Montreal, Arnold under the Authority of Congreſs, ſeized the Goods of certain Merchants for the publick Service, and for which the Owners were to be paid by the United States. Inſtead, however, of giving theſe Owners Invoices of the Goods thus taken, and Certificates of the Purpoſe for which they had been taken, the Confuſion and Hurry of the Moment prevented Arnold doing more than inſcribing on each Parcel its Proprietor's Name, and forwarding them all in great Haſte to Chamblee, directing Colonel Hagen, who commanded there, to take the greateſt Care of them. Al-

Ground North of Ticonderago and off the Veſſells

though this was ſomewhat informal, and although it has been ſaid, that amongſt the Goods thus taken, ſome could hardly have been neceſſary for the avowed Purpoſe of their Seizure, yet the Fact that Arnold communicated the whole of his Proceedings in a Letter to General Schuyler immediately after their Occurrence, muſt be held ſufficient for his Vindication from every Charge of a perſonally diſhonourable Kind. Colonel Hagen, however, when he received theſe Goods, left them expoſed on the Banks of the River to the Weather, and to the Riſk of Thieves, on which the Owners finding their Property injured and plundered, preſented Invoices to Congreſs, and claimed the full Amount. Arnold, on whom the Blame firſt fell, declared that Hagen was alone in Fault, having diſobeyed his ſtrict Injunctions to take eſpecial Care of the Goods, and accordingly Hagen was tried by a Court-Martial, for Diſobedience of Orders. Arnold, enraged at the Court refuſing to receive ſome Evidence which he tendered, addreſſed to the Members a Letter which they eſteemed diſreſpectful, and on account of which they appealed to the Commander-in-Chief, who, being anxious to appoint Arnold to the Command of the Fleet then preparing to meet the Enemy on the Lake, in order to ſereen him, abruptly diſſolved the Court-Martial. About this Time, a Maj. Brown, irritated by a Charge which Arnold had brought againſt him retorted by accuſing Arnold of various Miſdemeanours, and demanded that he ſhould be arreſted; but not ſucceeding in this, he publiſhed his Charges, of which no Notice was taken. The total Deſtruction of the American Flotilla, on the Lake, while under the Command of Arnold, expoſed him to conſiderable Animadverſion; but the Gallantry he exhibited is above Praiſe, nor is the Prudence of his Conduct altogether to be queſtioned. It is doubtful whether he could have avoided fighting, and it is certain, from the Diſparity of the two Forces, Defeat could be the only Reſult of Fighting. Congreſs having, on the 19th of February, 1777, appointed five Major-Generals, Arnold was mortified to find his Name omitted from the Liſt, nor was his Indignation diminiſhed when he found that the favoured Officers were all his Juniours in Rank. Waſhington, who was annoyed at the Slight thus paſſed on a brave Officer, did all that he could to ſoothe him, and wrote to ſome Friends in Congreſs who, as he informed Arnold, aſſured him that the Omiſſion was unavoidable, as Connecticut had already two Major-Generals, and Congreſs had reſolved that an equal Proportion of Officers from each State ſhould be appointed. In reply to Arnold's Requeſt, that if any Charges had been brought againſt him, his Conduct might be inveſtigated before a military Tribunal,

which Guard the Boom, the Stone Redoubt upon the Point Included.

Washington declared that no such Charges had been made; but not satisfied with the Reasons on which Congress was said to have proceeded, Arnold determined to address that Body himself, and on his Road to Head-Quarters, to obtain Permission to do so, fell in with Generals Silliman and Wooster, who were in Pursuit of a Body of British Troops that, landing at Campo, near Fairfield, had burnt the Town of Danbury, and were in full Retreat to the Coast. Joining these Generals, Arnold took Part in an Action in which, after a brilliant Display of Valour, he nearly lost his Life, but was rewarded by Congress (*Journals*, 2d May, 1777) with the desired Honour of Promotion to the Rank of Major-General. The Date of his Commission, however, left him below the five Major-Generals previously appointed. Washington immediately offered him a high Command, which he refused, and proceeded to Philadelphia, where he petitioned Congress to inquire into his Conduct, and to repair the Injury it had inflicted on him. The Board of War, to whom this Petition was referred, entirely acquitted him, and reported that the Charges were wholly unfounded, with which his Character had been "cruelly and groundlessly aspersed." Although this Report was confirmed by Congress (23d May, 1777), yet his Rank was not restored to him, nor any Reparation made him for the manifold Injustice of which he complained. On the very Day his Petition was presented, the well known Richard Henry Lee, in a private Letter, observed: "One "Plan, now in frequent Use, is to "assassinate the Characters of the "Friends of America in every "Place, and by every Means; at "this Moment they are reading in "Congress a bold and audacious "Attempt of this Kind against the "brave General Arnold." At the same Time he submitted his Accounts to Congress, and prayed that they might be examined and passed. They were accordingly referred to a Committee, who, we learn from Mr. Sparks, "delayed making a Report," and, in spite of Arnold's Remonstrances, "seemed not inclined to hasten it;" while at the same Time, no Notice was taken of his reiterated Demands to have his Rank adjusted. Wearied and disgusted, he at last wrote to Congress resigning his Commission, but on the very same Day disastrous Intelligence was received from the Army, and also a Letter from Washington, recommending Arnold for a Post in the Northern Army, as being "active, judicious, and brave." Arnold on this, in spite of the Injuries he had received, withdrew his Resignation, and, sacrificing his per-

Brigadeer Gen. St. Clair will take the Command

ſonal Feelings, offered to ſerve under General St. Clair, one of the five Major-Generals who had been promoted over his Head. He was *rewarded* for this exemplary Conduct, by a Majority of two-thirds of Congreſs voting that his Application reſpecting his Rank, ſhould not be granted! On this he begged General Schuyler's Leave to retire, but, in obedience to that Officer's Entreaties and Repreſentations, withdrew his Requeſt. After having, by an ingenious Stratagem, relieved Fort Schuyler, which was cloſely beſieged by the Britiſh, Arnold diſtinguiſhed himſelf greatly in an Action which is uſually called the firſt Battle of Behmu's Heights. It would appear that General Gates, who had ſucceeded General Schuyler in his Command, and who took no Part in the Battle himſelf, prevented Arnold, the greater Part of the Day, from entering the Field; but that Officer learning, towards the Cloſe of the Day, that the Action ſtill remained undecided, could be withheld no longer; but, in Diſobedience of Gates's Orders, haſtened to the Field and ſecured the Victory. (See Col. Varick's Letters, quoted in *Sparks's Life of Arnold.)* The Conduct which Gates purſued on this Occaſion can only be aſcribed to the Jealouſy he entertained of Arnold's fine military Talents, and to this may be attributed the very diſcourteous Manner in which he withdrew from his Command a Portion of his Diviſion, without apprizing him of the Fact. This occaſioned a Quarrel between the two Generals, in which high Words and angry Letters were bandied on either Side. If Arnold was indiſcreet and intemperate, Gates was inſufferably overbearing and arrogant; ſo much ſo, that the former demanded and obtained a Paſſ to join Waſhington at Head-Quarters, but was induced to delay his Departure in order to take Part in the ſecond Battle of Behmu's Heights, in which, holding no Command, he conducted himſelf with more Courage than Diſcretion, but ſtill moſt aſſuredly the Merit of the Victory is his. He was ſeverely wounded in the Leg, and, while ſuffering under its Effects, was gratified with the Announcement that Congreſs had agreed to preſent him with a Commiſſion, giving him Rank from the 29th February previous; they, however, rejected an Amendment, which was to add to the Vote a Recognition of his extraordinary Merit." (*Journ.* 8th Auguſt, 1777.) In order to recruit his Health, he retired to Newhaven, where he received a Letter from Waſhington, who had previouſly entreated him to return to the Army, forwarding to him a Sword and a Pair of Epaulettes which he had received, with two other Sets, from a French Gentleman who had ſent them, begging Waſhington's Acceptance of one Set, and requeſting him to preſent the others to ſuch Gentlemen as he might conſider merited them. This ſufficiently ſhows how

of the Frenſh Lines Advanc'd Poſts and Works in

highly Arnold's Services were valued by Waſhington, who, at the End of the next May, appointed him to the Command of Philadelphia, then lately evacuated by the Britiſh. This Office has been deſcribed as one of exceeding Delicacy and Difficulty, ariſing as well from the loyal Feelings of a large Number of the Inhabitants, as from the Fact, that the reſpective Boundaries of the civil and military Powers were not defined, and the Courſe of Conduct to be purſued was left, almoſt wholly, to the Diſcretion of the Commandant. A Proclamation which, in Conformity with a Reſolution of Congreſs, Arnold iſſued on entering upon his Duties, for the Purpoſe of prohibiting the Sale of any Goods in the City until it had been aſcertained whether any belonged to the King of Great Britain or his Subjects, rendered him exceedingly unpopular. Other Cauſes of Diſpute aroſe, and the Reſult was, that he ſoon became involved in Hoſtilities with the Preſident and Council of Philadelphia, who at laſt paſſed a Reſolution cenſuring him for oppreſſive and diſreſpectful Conduct; they, at the ſame Time, inſtructing their Attorney-General to proceed againſt him "for ſuch illegal and oppreſſive Acts as were cognizable in the Courts of Law." Eight Articles of Accuſation, embodying the Charges againſt him, were laid before Congreſs, who referred them to a Committee, by which Arnold was immediately acquitted; but, it having been contended that the Pennſylvanian Council, from a Miſunderſtanding which aroſe between them and the Committee, did not produce all the Evidence they poſſeſſed in ſupport of the Charges, it was ultimately determined to refer to a Court-Martial ſuch Articles as were cognizable by ſuch a Tribunal. This Courſe, which deſerves the ſevereſt Reprobation, Arnold bitterly exclaimed againſt, nor were his Complaints diminiſhed at the Poſtponement of the Court, which was obtained by the Council under Pretence of collecting the Evidence. The three Months which had elapſed ſince the Charges were originally preferred, Arnold conſidered, and with apparent Juſtice, amply ſufficient for this Purpoſe. The Council alſo took Exceptions to the Form of the Trial as propoſed by Waſhington. They were called on, as accuſing Parties, to ſubſtantiate before the Court-Martial the Charges which they had made, but this they were unwilling, but at laſt conſented, to do. The Trial was ſtill longer delayed, in conſequence of the Movements of the Britiſh Troops; and previous to the Occurrence, Arnold having reſigned his Command at Philadelphia (18th March, 1779), formed a Deſign of eſtabliſhing a military Settlement in the weſtern Part of New York, a Plan approved by the Deputation

the Rear of the Frenſh Lines.

in Congreſs from that State, and by Mr. Jay, the Preſident. At length the Trial took plaee. On two of the four Charges preſſed againſt him he was aequitted; "the other two were ſuſtained in part, but not ſo far as to imply, in the Opinion of the Court, a eriminal Intention." *(Sparks.)* The firſt of theſe laſt-mentioned Charges was, that Arnold, without the Knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief, who was then in the Camp, gave a Protee-tion to a Veſſel lying at Philadelphia, then in the Hands of the Britiſh, authorizing it to enter into any Port of the United States. This, although the Veſſel belonged to Pennſylvanian Citizens, was conſidered irregular. The ſeeond Charge was, that he had employed new publiek Carriages for the Tranſport of private Property, and this, although it was ſatiſfactorily ſhown to have been done at private Expenſe, and to have in no way impeded the publiek Serviee, was alſo conſidered irregular. For theſe Irregularities the Commander-in-Chief was direeted to reprimand General Arnold. This Offiee was perform-ed by Waſhington with his eharaeteriſtiek Delieaey *(Complot d'Arnold et Sir Henry Clinton,* Paris, p. 33). But Arnold was deeply mortified that his eminent and aeknowledged Serviees had not obtained for him an honourable and total Aequittal. The Non-Settlement of his Aeeounts by Congreſs, the Indiſpoſition of that Body to appreeiate his Merits, the Jealouſy of many of his Fellow Offieers, added to the diffieulties into whieh an extravagint Style of living had plunged him, all eombined to diſguſt him with the Serviee in whieh he was engaged. He is ſaid to have uſed very improper Means to extrieate himſelf from his Embarraſſments, of whieh eertainly the moſt objeetionable was, an Applieation he made to the Freneh Envoy, the Chevalier de Luzerne, for a Loan of Money, in the making of whieh, it is ſtated, he laid great Streſs on the Advantages Franee would derive from binding to her, by the Chains of Gratitude, a diſtinguiſhed Ameriean Offieer. It is likely, however, that Arnold made this Applieation, eonſidering the Envoy ſimply in the Light of a private Friend; and although ſueh an Applieation deſerves to be treated with Suſpieion, there is nothing to induee a Belief that any Treaſon to his Party was intended by him. The Rejeetion of this Requeſt by De Luzerne leſt Arnold nothing to hope, exeept from his joining the Britiſh Standard. To this his Attention had been turned previous to his Trial. The Indignities he had ſuffered induced him—availing himſelf of a Correſpondenee between his Wife and Major André, and alſo through the Medium of anonymous Letters whieh he addreſſed to Sir H. Clinton himſelf—to eommunieate to the Britiſh Commander important Inſormation re-

Brigadeer Gen. Brickett(1) will Poſt himſelf in

lative to the republican Armies; and having, with ſome Fineſſe, obtained the Command of the Fortreſs at Weſt Point, he commenced thoſe Negociations in which the Part that Major André took coſt that gallant Officer his Life. We need only add, that on the Capture of André, Arnold, with ſome Difficulty, eſcaped to New York, where he was joined by his Wife. His Defection was rewarded with a Colonel's Commiſſion in the Britiſh Service, and the Rank of Brigadier-General. He raiſed a Corps, conſiſting of American Refugees, and took Part in two Expeditions, neither of them attended with any very important Reſults. In December, 1781, he ſailed for London with his Family. There he continued for ſome Time, and afterwards eſtabliſhed himſelf as a Weſt India Merchant at New Brunſwick. On his Return from this Place to England, he was engaged in ſome commercial Speculations, in the Courſe of which he had to viſit the Iſland of Guadaloupe, where he was taken Priſoner by the French, but managed to eſcape, and returned to London, where he died on the 14th of June, 1801, in the ſixty-firſt Year of his Age. He was twice married; the ſecond Time to the youthful and beautiful Daughter of Mr. Edward Shippen, afterwards Chief-Juſtice of Pennſylvania, by whom, as well as by his firſt Wife, he had Iſſue. Whatever Opinion may be formed of General Arnold's Treachery to the Republican Party, by whom he was employed, this muſt never be forgotten, that through a Career marked by the moſt brilliant Services he received the greateſt ill Uſage. There is no Evidence whatever to ſhow that, as has been aſſerted, he *ſold* himſelf to the Britiſh—the Sum of 6,315*l.*, which he received from Sir Henry Clinton, might have been, as he himſelf declared, Compenſation for the Loſſes he had received in conſequence of his Deſertion. *(Complot d'Arnold et Sir Henry Clinton; Sparks's Life of Benedict Arnold.)*

The foregoing Sketch has been copied from Roſe's *New General Biographical Dictionary*, for the Purpoſe of giving Gen. Arnold the Benefit of an elaborate biographical Sketch by a Britiſh Hand.

(1) James Brickett practiſed Phyſick ſucceſſfully ſor many Years in Haverhill, Maſs., and at an early Period of the Diſpute between the Colonies and Great Britain, he ranked himſelf with the Whigs, and became a firm and devoted Patriot. *(Mirick's Haverhill.)* At the Battle of Bunker Hill he held the Rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in Col. Frye's Regiment, but ſeems to have left the Scene with the firſt of the Wounded. It is ſaid that Warren, as he went on, obtained his Arms from him. *(Swett's Bunker Hill Battle.)* He was ſubſequently appointed by the Governour and Council of Maſſachuſetts Colonel of a Battalion

the Old Fort and have the Defence of the Covert Way and Works depending thereon.

to be raiſed in the Counties of Eſſex, &c., Maſs., 5th July, 1776; appointed Brigadier-General of the Forces to be ſent to Canada, 11th July, 1776; to command the Maſſachuſetts Levies for the Northern Army; arrived at Ticonderoga, 12th Aug., 1776. (5 *Am. Archives*, 1.) In 1777 he went as a Volunteer with the Company which marched from Haverhill to the Plains of Stillwater under the Command of Capt. Nathan Marſh, and arrived juſt after a Ceſſation of Arms had been declared *(Mirick's Haverhill)*; was appointed one of Gates's Brigadiers, Oct. 1777 (1. *Maſs. Hiſt. Coll.* 11, 125); and commanded the Troops which eſcorted Gen. Burgoyne and his Suite to Albany. *(Mirick.)* He ſeems alſo to have accompanied the Britiſh Troops to Cambridge, as we find the following Anecdote of him in the Narrative of a Britiſh Officer. "We were eſcorted on our March "by the Brigade of a General "Brickett; he was very civil, and "often uſed to ride by the Side of "the Officers to converſe with "them. One Day as he was "jogging along with our Friend "Sone, he complained to the "General that he was very uncom-"fortable in ſuch wet Weather and "bad Roads for want of a Pair of "Boots, and that thoſe he had, "with all his Baggage, were taken "in a Batteau; when the General "ſaid he would ſell him thoſe he "had on. Sone was rather ſur-"priſed at the Offer of the Brigadier-"General, and aſked him how "many paper Dollars he would "take; the General told him he "would only part with them for "Gold; when Sone offered him a "Guinea for them; the General "inſtantly got off his Horſe, and "after he had taken a Pair of "Shoes out of his Saddle Bags, "was proceeding to pull off his "Boots. Sone told him there was "no ſuch Hurry, it would do when "they arrived at the End of their "Day's March. He replied that "he ſhould not be long in pulling "them off, and he had got a Pair "of country Boots to put on, which "are Pieces of Cloth folded round "the Leg and tied at the Knee and "Ancle. Upon being requeſted to "defer it till we got into Quarters, "he mounted his Horſe, rode for-"wards, and on our Halt diligently "ſearched out for Sone, when he "completed his Bargain and parted "with his Boots." *(Travels through Interior Parts of America*, 11, 53.) In this Expedition he incurred conſiderable Expenſe, and when he laid his Account before Congreſs, that Body refuſed to remunerate him, becauſe he was not then an Officer of the Army. He was Chairman of the Committee of the Town of Haverhill in 1786, and drafted the Reply to the Town of Boſton ad-

The Brigades upon M^t^ Independance upon a Signal of a Gen. Alarm being fir'd to repair to their reſpective allarm Poſts and receive and obey the Orders of Col: Stark, Col: Patterſon and Col: Poor.

The Brigade Late Gen. Arnolds is to be joyn'd by Col: Motts and Col: Swifts Reg^ts^ of Melitia, and to be under the Command of Col: Poor.

Fatigue Parties at Ticonderago, to-morrow.

	c	*s*	*s*	*c*	*d*	*p*
Gen. St. Clair's Brigade.	3	6	9	9	6	150
Gen. Bricketts. "	2	4	6	6	4	100
Total	5	10	15	15	10	250

Quarter-Maſter-Gen^l^ Party as Uſual.

On M^t^ Independance.

	c	*s*	*s*	*c*	*d*	*p*
1ſt Col: Poor's Brigade	3	6	9	9	6	140
2d Col: Patterſon's Brig.	3	6	9	9	6	150
3d Col: Stark's Brig.	2	4	6	6	0	100
Total	8	16	24	24	12	390

Col: Poor for the Brigade.

dreſſed to all the Towns in the State concerning the common Intereſts of the Country, which was characteriſed by ardent Patriotiſm and Ability. He died 10th December, 1818.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: De Haas; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Feild Officer for M^{t} Independance, Maj. Loring; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Hartleys Reg^{t}.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 2 Sub., 1 Serj., 2 Corp., 1 Drum., 33 Priv.

The Quarter-Maſter-Gen^{l} fatigue Party included in this Detail they are all to go with the Guards to the Grand Parade at Guard Mounting.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderoga, Oct^{r} 27, 1776.

All the Troops off Duty to be under Arms at 1 o'clock at their reſpective alarm Poſts, when upon a Signal given by the Fireing one Peice of Cannon from the N. E. Angle of the Covert way of the Old Fort, the Whole will give three Cheers for the glorious Succeſs with which it has pleaſ'd Providence to bleſs the Arms of the United States on the 18th inſtant in defeating the Army of the Enemy near Weſt Cheſter.

As the enemys Attack will moſt Probabily be raſh and ſudden the Gen^{l} Earneſtly recomends to every commanding Officer of a Reg^{t} Party, Poſt or Detachment to be deliberate and cool in ſuffering

his Men to fire. Never allowing them to through a way their Shot in a Randum unſoldier like manner. One cloſe well directed Fire at the Diſtance of eight or ten rods will be more towards defeating the Enemy than all the ſcatter'd random Shotts fir'd in a whole Day.

The commanding Officers of Artillery will give proper Directions in his Reſpect to all under his Commands. The good Effects of a due Obeydience to this Order will with the Favour of Heaven ſecure the Victory.

The Commiſſary to iſſue one half Jill of Rum to every non Commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier fitt for Duty now in Camp at two o'clock this Afternoon.

All Officers who mount Guard are to appear on the Brigade Parade with the Men who mount, and be march'd with them to the Grand Parade.

The Corps who have not drawn their Buck Shott agreeable to the Orders of the 24th are to ſend in their Returns immediately and receive the Same.

Each Corps will make a Return inſtantly of the Number of Catrages wanting to compleat to thirty Rounds.

Feild Officer of the Day, to-morrow, for Ticonderago, Col: Maxwell; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for M^{t} Independance, Major Sedgwick; Brig. Maj. Walker.

Detail for Fatigue for the Engineers.

	c	*s*	*s*	*c*	*d*	*p*
Gen[l] St. Clair's Brig.	3	6	9	9	6	170
Gen. Brickett's "	2	4	6	6	4	115
Total	5	10	15	15	10	285

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Reg[t].

Gen[l] St. Clair(1) is sorry to have obſerv'd that in

(1) ARTHUR ST. CLAIR was born in Edinburgh, and came to America with Admiral Boſcawen, in 1755. He ſerved as a Lieutenant under Wolfe. After the Peace he was entruſted with the Command of Fort Ligonier in Pennſylvania, and there he ſettled as a Citizen. In the Revolutionary War he eſpouſed the American Cauſe. *(Allen's Biog. Dict.)* He was appointed Colonel of one of four Pennſylvania Battalions, 3d Jan., 1776; ordered to Canada 16th February, 1776; and accompanied the Troops thither; was appointed Brigadier-General 9th Aug., 1776; left Ticonderoga in November, and was at the Battle of Trenton; was made Major-General 19th Feb., 1777; ordered to Ticonderoga 1ſt April, 1777. *(Jour. Congreſs, etc.)* Commanding at Ticonderoga when Burgoyne approached, he evacuated that Poſt 6th July, 1777, and was ordered to Head-Quarters, 30th July; had Leave of Abſence to attend his private Affairs 14th Nov.; Sentence of a Court-Martial acquitting him with the higheſt Honours confirmed by Congreſs 16th Dec., 1778; he had not Troops enough to man the Lines. Had he liſtened to raſh Counſels his Army might have been ſacrificed. He was directed to cauſe Levies of the Pennſylvania Line to rendezvous near Philadelphia 19th Sept., 1781, where he protected Congreſs. *(Ibid; Saffell.)* He joined the Army of Greene at the South. On the Occurrence of Peace he returned to Pennſylvania, from which State he was ſent a Delegate to Congreſs in 1784. In 1787 he was choſen Preſident of Congreſs. Of the Territory north-weſt of the Ohio he was appointed Governour in Oct., 1789, and held the Place till 1802. In 1791 he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Forces, to be employed againſt the Indians. He proceeded to the Neighbourhood of the Miami Villages and encamped, 3d Nov., with fourteen

ſome of the Corps of the Brigade, few of the Officers appear at the Allarm Poſts, with the Men in the Morning. Can they Expect ſuch a peice of Negligence will not be follow'd by them. Is

hundred Men. The next Morning, ſoon after the Men were diſmiſſed from the Parade, the Indians commenced the Attack and inſtantly put to flight the Militia, who were encamped a little in advance. The regular Troops fought bravely ſeveral Hours, repeatedly charging with the Bayonet; but the Indians ſtill poured in a deadly Fire. Several Officers had fallen, among whom was Gen. Butler and Maj. Ferguſon; half the Army had been killed or wounded; and the Terrour became ſo great, that St. Clair found it neceſſary to retreat. They were purſued only four Miles, when the Indians returned to plunder the Camp; but the Troops fled precipitately thirty Miles, and then continued the Retreat to Fort Waſhington. The Loſs was thirty-eight Officers killed and five hundred and ninety-three Men, twenty-one Officers wounded and two hundred and forty-two Men. The Indian Force was ſuppoſed to be from one thouſand to fifteen hundred. The Indians ſaid they had four thouſand Men and loſt fifty-ſix. There was no ground of Cenſure on St. Clair for this Defeat. He was ready for the Attack. Eight Balls paſſed through his Clothes. The next Year he reſigned his military Commiſſion, and Gen. Wayne ſucceeded him. Ohio was erected into an Independent State in 1802. As the Election of Governour approached, in an Addreſs to the People, 8th Dec., 1802, St. Clair declined being a Candidate for Governour. He ſaid that for fourteen Years, ſince the firſt Inſtitution of the territorial Government, in which lived only thirty Men, he had endeavoured to extend the Liberty and promote the Happineſs of the People, neglecting his own private Affairs. He reprobated the Act of Congreſs, impoſing certain Conditions, as allowing but one Member of Congreſs, and called upon the People to make a Conſtitution in their own Way, and to imitate the Spirit of Vermont. This Addreſs was probably offenſive to Mr. Jefferſon, who removed him from the Office of Territorial Governour. Many Years afterwards Government granted him the Half-Pay of a Major-General, or ſixty Dollars a Month, which he enjoyed but a ſhort Time, being then eighty-three Years old. He died at Laurel Hill, Pa., 31ſt Auguſt, 1818, aged 84. An obeliſk Monument was erected to his Memory by the Maſonick Society, in 1832, at Greenſburg, Pa., over his Remains. (*N. Y. Spectator*, 26th Jan., 1803; *Lord's Lempriere; Allen's Biog. Dict.*)

there any Hardſhips to which the Soldiers are neceſſarly expoſed that the Officers would not wiſh to ſhare with them and ſett them the Example of bearing with Chearfulneſs and Fortitude. Or can they reſonably expect that their Ardour ſo neceſſary at Preſent can be kept up without it. He hopes this will be ſufficient to prevent ſûch Negligence for the Future and expects at all Times when the Brigade is under Arms the Officers will be at thein proper Poſts, and ſhould any be found ſo loſt to all Sence of Duty as to diſregard this Caution, they muſt expect to be try'd and puniſh'd for Diſobeydiance of Orders. And the Commanding Officers of Reg^ts^ are to be carefull in reporting all ſuch Delinquents.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub,, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum,, 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Capt., 1 Sub., 2 Serj., 2 Corp., 26 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Miller.

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct^br^ 28, 1776.

In Caſe of a gen^l^ Attack the Artificers are upon an Order given by the Chief Engineer and Quarter-Maſter-General immediately to repair and joyne their reſpective Reg^ts^.

The advanced Guards and new advanc'd Poſts to be increaſ'd as Gen. St. Clair will direct. One half the Troops will be alert all Night, the other Half ready to repair to their Alarm Poſts when Command'd.

Major Verminett and Cap^{n} Marqueſſice are appointed Aſſiſtant Engineers under Col: Palliſſeer Chief Engineer.

Fatigues on Both Sides as Yeſterday.

Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: Wind; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Officer of the Day for M^{t} Independance, Col: Phinnea; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Coll: De Haas Reg^{t}.

For Guard, this Evening. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 14 Priv.

To-morrow. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 21 Priv.

This Party to parade at Retreat beating on the Grand Parade.

Fatigue as Yeſterday.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderago, Oct^{r} 29, 1776.

The Gen. returns his Thanks to the Officers and Soldiers of the whole Army for the Alert and ſpirited Manner with which they Propoſ'd to face the Enemy Yeſterday, and particularly to the Reg^{ts} of Reeds, Poors and Greatons, for the Deſpatch they made in Croſſing the Lake immediately upon their being Order'd to reinforce the Redoubts and Frenſh Lines.

The Reg^{tl} Abſtracts for the Month of Oct^{r} to

be made out and ſent to the Pay-Maſter Saturday morning.

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: Wayne; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer of the Day for M^t^ Independance Col: Wingate; Brig. Maj. Walker.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Woods Reg^t^.

The Adjutants to attend this Evening at 5 o'clock for Orders.

For Guard, to-morrow. Waynes, 1 Capt., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 21 Priv.

For Guard, this Evening. Waynes, 1 Sub., 19 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 2 Corp., 36 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Brooks.

HEAD QUARTERS.
Ticonderago, Oct^r^ 30, 1776.

For the Future every Recomendation for a Diſcharge of a Sick or infirm Soldier muſt be ſign'd by Doctor Potts the Director of the Hoſpital inſtead of the Reg^tl^ Surgeon as heretofore.

Feild Officer of the Day for to-morrow for Ticonderago, Col: Woodbridge; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for M^t^ Independance Col: Wyman, Brig. Maj. Howell.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Waynes Regt.

For Guard to-morrow. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 19 Priv.

For Guard this Evening. 1 Capt., 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 2 Corp., 36 Priv.

Adj. of the Day, to-morrow, Clough.

Regimental Orders.

All ſuch non Commiſſion'd Officers and Soldiers as incline to continue in the Service of the United States of America agreeable to the Encouragement offer'd by Congreſs are to apply to their Reſpective Captains or to me, where they will receive 20 dollars in Part of their Bounty, and a Dram together with a full Aſſurance of Returning to Pennſylvania as ſoon as the Enemy are Defeated, which the Col: hopes will be in a few Days, perhaps in a few Howers.(1)

After Orders.

The Commiſſary is every Evening to iſſue a half Jill of Rum for each non Commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier fit for Duty to the Qr Maſter of Regts;

(1) By a Statement made in 1825 it appears that St. Clair advanced at this Time, to Major William Butler, of the Pennſylvania Troops, $1,800, to aid in the Reenliſtment of Soldiers. This Claim was barred by the Statute; but it was adjuſted in 1817 by the Payment of $2,000 only, on Condition of releaſing Congreſs from all Claims. The pennileſs General ſubmitted. *(Allen's Biog. Dict.)*

the Q^r Maſter will iſſue it to their Men at their Alarm Poſts in the Morning.

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct^r 31, 1776.

The Commiſſary is for the Future to iſſue one pound and a half of Beef to each Man and one pound of Flower until further Orders.

The Deficiencies of the Rations hitherto iſſued by the Commiſſary is to be made good and paid by him as ſoon as the Demand can be ajuſted.

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: Wheelock; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Feild Officers for M^t Independance, Col: Swift; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

Fatigue as in Yeſterdays Orders.

On M^t Independance 140 with Officers from the Firſt Brigade, 150 do. from the 2^nd, and 50 from the 3^d, to attend the Engineer at 8 o'clock.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Hartleys Reg^t.(1)

(1) THOMAS HARTLEY was commiſſioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the 6th Pennſylvania Battalion, 9th Jan., 1776. On the Capture of Col. Irvine and a Part of the Regiment at Three Rivers, 8th June, 1776, he aſſumed the Command; and on reaching Crown Point, he was placed in Command of that Fortreſs, which he held until ordered to retreat to Ticonderoga. His Letters to Gen. Gates while he held the former Poſt evince Intelligence and Zeal. (5 *Am. Archives*, I, II.) The Regiment conſiſted of eight Companies, and the Names, Rank, and Dates of Commiſſions of the Field, Staff, and other Officers, with a Liſt of the Privates, as it ſtood at Mount Independence, 28th Nov., 1776, may be found in *Saffell's Records of the Revolution* p. 202 et ſeq. His Regiment with others was incorporated into one and added to the Pennſylvania Line as the 11th Regiment, 16th Dec., 1778; Reſignation accepted, 13th Feb., 1779. *(Journals Congreſs.)*

For Guard to-morrow. Waynes, 19 Priv.

For Guard this Evening. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Capt., 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 36 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, Tuckerman.

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov^r 1, 1776.

The Whole of the Troops are immediately to get three Days Proviſions ready dreſſ'd.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, Col: Wiggelſworth;(1) Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer of the Day for M^t Independance, Col: Motts; Brig. Maj. Walker.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Reg^t.

For Guard this Evening. Waynes, 1 Drum., 17 Priv.

For Guard, to-morrow. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Drum., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 36 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Patterſon.

(1) EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH ſeems to have belonged to Newburyport, the Maſſachuſetts Aſſembly having on the 29th of June, 1776, appointed him Captain of a Company of Matroſſes to be ſtationed there. He was appointed by Gen. Gates the third Officer in Command of the Fleet on the Lake, Arnold being the firſt. *(Am. Archives.)* He ſettled in Eſſex County, Maſs., after the War, where he died 8th Dec., 1826, aged 83. He was penſioned by Act of Congreſs, approved 18th March, 1818, at $240 per Annum. *(Saffell.)*

Regimental Orders.

The Quarter-Maſter will be very careful to ſee that the Men have their full Allowance of Bread every Day, and that the Bakers Acc^{ts} and Orders be Regulated every Week.

He will immediately make out an Acc^{t} of all the Deficiencies of the Rations due to the 4th Pa. Battalion, ſince the firſt of July, and Serj^{t} Marchant will make out that due to the 3 Companies, who whent with the Col: to Canada ever ſince the firſt of May.

The Cap^{n} or Commanders of Companies will make out the Ration Acc^{t} for the Officers and deliver them to the Col: immediately, as alſo the Pay abſtracts for Oct^{r}.

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov^{r} 2, 1776.

The Reg^{ts} of Reads, Greatons and Poors are immediately upon a Gen. Allarm to repair to Ticonderago. Daytons Reg^{t}(1) are to occupy the Old Fort, and ſuch Reg^{ts} as have Sick there muſt remove them as ſoon as poſſible.

(1) This was the 3d New Jerſey Regiment, of which the following is a Liſt of the Officers.

Elias Dayton, *Colonel.*
Anthony W. White, *Lt. Col.*
Francis Barber, *Major.*
Joſeph Bloomfield, Peter Dickerſon, Samuel Potter, John Roſs, W. E. Imlay, Thomas Patterſon, Thomas Reading, Anthony Sharp, *Captains.*
Samuel Shepherd, *Adjutant.*
Jonathan Dayton, *Paymaſter.*
Wm. Norcroſs, *Qr. Maſter.*
Lewis Dunham, *Surgeon.*
Thomas Reed, *Surg. Mate.*
James Caldwell, *Chaplain.*
(Proceedings N. J. Hiſt. Soc.)

Cap John B. Scott of Col: Maxwell's Regt(1) try'd by the Late Gen. Court Martial of which Lt Col: Craig is Preſident, for defrauding the United States of America by preſenting a faulſe Pay Roll, receiving the Pay accordingly, for Ungentleman like behaviour, in extorting extraordinary Prices for ſome Articles purchaſ'd for his men, for diſcharging Soldiers without his Col: Leave.

The Court in conſidering the Evidence find Capn Scott guilty of Defrauding the United States of America by preſenting a faulſe Pay Roll and drawing the Pay accordingly, alſo of Ungentleman like behaviour in extorting extraordinary Prices for ſome Articles purchaſ'd for his men.

Do Sentance him to be Caſhier'd and repay the over plus Money contain'd in the Pay Roll.

Capn Parker, Lt Chinney and Lt Aſhburn of Col: Reads Regt try'd for diſobeydiance of Orders are found not guilty and accordingly acquitted with Honour.

The Gen. approves all the above Sentances and Orders them to take Place immediately. Likewiſe the Sentance of Capn Daniels and Lt Whitney,

(1) The Officers of the 2d New Jerſey Regiment were as follows:

Wm. Maxwell, *Colonel.*
Iſrael Shreve, *Lt. Colonel.*
David Rhea, *Major.*
Wm. Faulkner, Wm. Shute, Richard Howell, Archibald Shaw, Joſeph Brearly, James Lawrie, Joſeph Stout, John P. Scott, *Captains.*
Ephraim Anderſon, *Adjutant.*
Wm. Shute, *Paymaſter.*
Buddell Shinn, *Qr. Maſter.*
James Holmes, *Surgeon.*
Abm. Appleton, *Surg. Mate.*
(Ibid.)

which are entered in the Orders of the 29th Ultimo, and omitted to be approved of at that Time, are to take Place immediately.

John Brown a Soldier in Capn Miekers Compy Col: Winds Regt(1) try'd by the ſame Gen. Court Martial for Mutiny is found guilty and Sentanced to receive ſeventy-eight laſhes on his bare Back.

The Genl approves the Sentance and Orders it to be put in Execution at ſuch Time and Place as the Commanding Officer of the Regt ſhall direct.

Fatigue to-morrow,

	c	*s*	*s*	*c*	*d*	*p*
From Gen. St. Clairs,	3	6	9	9	6	150
From Gen. Bricketts.	2	4	6	6	4	100
	5	10	15	15	10	250

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: Irwine; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Feild Officer for Mt Independance, Col: March; Brig. Maj. Howell.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Capn Nellſons Compy.

(1) This was the 1ſt New Jerſey Regiment, which had been commanded by Lord Stirling until his Promotion. The following were the Officers:

Wm. Winds, *Colonel.*
Mathias Ogden, *Lt. Colonel.*
Wm. De Hart, *Major.*
Joſeph Morris, John Conway, Andrew McMins, Joſeph Meeker, Silas Howell, John Polhemus, Daniel Piatt, Elias Longſtreet. *Captains.*
Alex. Clough, *Adjutant.*
Aaron Ogden, *Paymaſter.*
Mathias Halſted, *Qr. Maſter.*
Wm. Barnett, *Surgeon.*
(Ibid.)

Adjutant of the Day, Miller.

For Guard this Evening. Waynes, 1 Capt., 8 Priv.

For Guard to-morrow. 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Capt., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 33 Priv.

Regimental Orders.

The Officers with all the Men in their reſpective Companies to ſhave this Evening and to ſee that they are well powder'd, with their Arms in good Order, ready to be turned out at 8 o'clock to-morrow Morning on the Parade, or at ſuch Time as they may be order'd.

The Officers will be prepared themſelves, and make a Point of cauſing their Men to appear as decent as poſſible.

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov^{r} 3, 1776.

James Morris Jones is appointed an Enſign in Col: De Haas Reg^{t}.

At a Gen. Court Martial of the three Brigades upon M^{t} Independance of which Col: Phinnea is Preſident, Michael McGee a Soldier of Captain Downes Company was try'd for abuſing and treatning the Life of Allen McDonald an Inhabitant is found not guilty and therefore acquitted by the Court. Abram Foot and John Treaſon, Soldiers in Col: Burrells Reg^{t}, try'd by the ſame Gen. Court Martial, for leaving their Poſts when on Centry

and getting a Sleep, are both found guilty of a Breach of the 23d Article of the Rules and Regulations of the Army and ſentanced to receive each 20 laſhes on the bare Back. L^t^ Willingworth of Col: Wingates Reg^t^ try'd by the ſame Gen. Court Martial for Ungentleman like behaviour in complaining that Cap^n^ Bager had cheated his Men, for encouraging the Deſertion of David Rand, and for leaving his Arreſt. The Court haveing duly conſider'd the Evidences in the Caſe are of Opinion that L^t^ Willingworth is guilty of a Breach of the 49th 50th Articles of the Rules and Regulations of the Army, and Sentance him to be diſmiſſ'd the Service.

The Gen. approves all the above Sentances and Orders them to take Place immediately.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, L^t^ Col: Shrieve;(1) Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for M^t^ Independance, L^t^ Col: Bewell; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Maxwells Reg^t^.

For Guard to-morrow. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 21 Priv.

For Guard this Evening. 8 Priv.

(1) Israel Shreve was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2d New Jerſey Regiment under Col. Maxwell, 7th Nov. 1775; on the Promotion of the Latter he was appointed Colonel of the Regiment, 23d Oct., 1776; his Accounts to be ſettled 3d March, 1783. (*Jour. Congreſs; N. J. Hiſt. Soc. Proc.* VIII, 66.)

For Fatigue. 1 Capt., 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 33 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 4, 1776.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Lt Col: A. Brown; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Feild Officer for Mt Independance, Lt Col: Centre; Brig. Maj. Walker.

Fatigue as Yesterday.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow, from Col: Woods Regt.

For Guard to-morrow. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj, 1 Corp., 24 Priv.

For Guard this Evening. 8 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 36 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Brooks.

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 5, 1776.

Col: Wind(1) is Order'd to prepare to embarque

(1) WILLIAM WINDS was born in Southold, L. I. He removed to New Jersey, where he purchased a large Tract of Land. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 1st New Jersey Battalion 7th Nov., 1775; Colonel of the same 7th March, 1776, in Place of Lord Stirling, promoted. *(Journals Congress.)* He was a large athletick Man, and had a most powerful Voice, of which, on one Occasion, he made a very good Use. Commanding a small Detachment near Hackensack, he found that a much larger Force of the Enemy was advancing against him. Unwilling to retire, he awaited their Approach to within half a Mile and in the Hearing of his Voice, when he roared out the Command. "Open to the "Right and Left, and let the Artille-"ry through!" As the Enemy were not prepared to meet Cannon, on

to-morrow Morning to Skeenſborough with ſuch Officers, non Commiſſion'd Officers and Soldiers of the firſt new Jerſey Batt^{n} whoes Time of Inliſtment are expir'd and who are deſirous of being immediately diſcharg'd; they will embarque at 8 o'clock, 5 Men in each Boat; they are to return in all the Ammunition that has been deliver'd out to them this Afternoon to the Q^{r} Maſter of the Reg^{t} who will deliver in the Whole when collected to the Commiſſary of Artillery. Shuch Officers, non Commiſſioned Officers and Soldiers of the firſt new Jerſey Batt^{n} as have an Attachment to their Gen., and an honeſt Zeal for the Service of their Country and are willing to remain in Camp till the 15th

hearing this they fled. He had his Singularities. He was excitable, ſtern, and of an imperious Temper. He once during Service in Church applied his Wagonwhip to ſome unruly Boys preſent. To a Cooper, who from Lazineſs, neglected to prepare ſome Barrels at the Time agreed upon, he applied his Hickory, ſaying in no mild Tones, "I "will teach you to lie, and be lazy "too!" With his Soldiers he was very popular. Two of them, being out of Proviſions, put a Stone in their Camp-kettle when Winds was expected. As he inquired, "Well "Men, any Thing to eat?" They replied, "Not much." "What "have you got in that Kettle?" Their Anſwer was, "A Stone, Gen- "eral, for they ſay there is ſome "Strength in Stones, if you can only "get it out!" He replied: "There "ain't a Bit of Strength in it. "You muſt have ſomething better "to eat." Then he rode off to a Quaker's Houſe, and offered the good Woman Money for a Part of her Batch of Bread. She ſaid, "Thee can not have it to help "Men to fight." "I don't care a "Fig about thee and thou, but I "want the Bread." Then he ſeized the Bread, and throwing down the Money, carried it off in his Bag to his hungry Men. (*N. Y. Evangeliſt*, Oct., 23, 1856.) He was one of the Founders of the Preſbyterian Church at Rockaway, and bequeathed to it more than half of his Property. He died in 1789, aged about 62. (*Allen's Biog. Dict.*)

ſhall be permitted to depart with Hon^{r} and be allow'd pay Home.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, L^{t} Col: Roberts; Brig. Maj. Howell.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance, L^{t} Col: Starr; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Joſiah Remnant a Soldier in Cap. Bliſſ's Comp^{y} Col: Patterſons Reg^{t} try'd by a General Court Martial of which Col: Phinnea was Preſident, for ſleeping on his Poſt is found guilty and ſentanced to receive 20 Laſhes on the bare Back.

The Gen. approves the Sentance of the Court Martial, but upon the Requeſt of the Court and their Recommendation of the Honeſty and good behaviour of the Criminal in every Inſtance till this, he is pleaſ'd to grant his Pardon, and Orders the Priſoner to be releaſ'd from his confinement.

The Gen. at the ſame Time aſſures the Army that this as it is the firſt ſhall likewiſe be the laſt Inſtance of pardon a Crime dangerous as this of ſleeping on a Poſt.

The Court Martial of which Col: Phinnea was Preſident was diſſolv'd.

Col: Stark(1) will Order the Men off Duty of

(1) John Stark, was the Son of Archibald Stark, a Native of Glaſgow in Scotland, and was born at Londonderry, N.H., 28th(1) Aug., 1728; in 1752 was captured by the St. Francis Indians, and redeemed at an Expenſe of $103;(2)

(1) Aug. 17, *Enc. Americana*; 28th Aug. O. S., *Rogers*. Thus Dates are confounded. Moſt Authors give 28th Aug., which is probably N. S. His Death is placed by Gardner in 1812.

(2) He uſed to ſay that he was never bought but once, when he brought forty Pounds, which he ſuppoſed was all that he was worth, and that this Circumſtance eſtabliſhed his true Value. (*Anecdote related by Daniel Webſter.*)

his Brigade and ſuch of the Melitia as are able to aſſiſt to give every Aid in their Power to finiſh the Paliſſading the new Fort and the Abate round it.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow is from Col: Waynes Regt.

For Guard this Evening. Waynes, 8 Priv.

For Guard to-morrow. 1 Capt., 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 24 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 36 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Clough.

HEAD QUARTERS Novr 6.

The Gen. directs that each Regt and Corps cut and fetch their own Firewood for a few Days until

ſerved in the French War as one of Rogers's Rangers; joined the American Army in 1775, and was at the Battle of Bunker Hill; in May 1776 proceeded to Canada; was at the Battles of Trenton and Princeton; reſigned his Commiſſion and retired to his Farm, Mareh, 1777; on the Approach of Burgoyne he raiſed a Body of Troops, and fought the Battle of Bennington, 16th Aug., 1777; enliſted a new and larger Force and joined Gates, Sept., 1777; Thanks of Congreſs voted him, and was appointed Brigadier-General in the Army of the United States, 4th Oct., 1777; ordered to Canada, 23d Jan., 1778; to be employed under Gen. Gates, April, 1778; to be retained in Northern Department,(3) 20th May, 1778 (*Journals Congreſs*); ſerved in Rhode Iſland in 1778-9, and in New Jerſey in 1780; commanded the Northern Department at Saratoga, 1781; ſerved to the End of the War; Congreſs placed him on the Penſion Liſt at $60 per Month, 28th Dec., 1818; died 8th May, 1822, aged 93. (*Saffell*, 530; *Allen's Biog. Dict.*; *Enc. Americana.*)

(3) Congreſs, 22d May, 1775, directed that Albany, Ticonderoga and Fort Stanwix, and their Dependencies, ſhould be conſidered as forming the Northern Department, under the Command of Gen. Schuyler. (*Journals Congreſs.*)

the Aſſiſtant Deputy Quarter-Maſter-General(1) can collect a ſufficient Quantity to begin iſſuing that Article in a proper and regular Manner. Boats and Axes will be furniſh'd to thoſe who need them for that Purpoſe. In the main Time the Guard at the wood Guard is to ſuffer no Officer or Soldier without producing a written Order from the Dep. Quarter-Maſter-General Major Hay.(2)

(1) Udny Hay, was a Timber Merchant at Quebeck when the War of the Revolution began, and being inclined to the revolutionary Party, was unable to inſpire any Confidence among the Loyaliſts, when the invading Army was driven out of Canada; he was therefore forced to leave the Country alſo, and abandon all his Property, which was conſiderable. A Schedule of a Part of his Stock in Trade thus loſt was made up, amounting to £1,988, beſides houſehold Furniture, and ſent to Gen. Gates to be laid before Congreſs, "not as a Claim made "by me for Loſſes ſuſtained", he ſays, "as every Shilling's Worth "of it originated from Acts of my "own free Will; but rather as a "Narrative of actual Facts, which, "ſhould I hereafter be found to "deſerve it, may induce that hon-"ourable Body, on ſome future "Day, to provide for me in a Way "which, without being any Incum-"brance to the Publick, may, in "ſome Meaſure, compenſate for "the heavy Loſs I have ſuſtained." Gen. Gates recommended him to be made Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel and Aſſiſtant-Deputy-Qr.-Maſter-General, ſtationed at Ticonderoga, which was accordingly done 30th July, 1776, and confirmed by Congreſs, 9th Jan., 1777. A Court of Inquiry was appointed to examine into the Demands, with Directions to certify ſuch as were juſt and reaſonable, and to ſettle and adjuſt the ſame. (5 *Am. Archives*, 800.) Congreſs having given the Quarter-Maſter-General's Department the Appointment of Subordinates, declared their former Appointment void, 29th May, 1778; but he appears to have ſerved to the End of the War, and been entitled to Half-pay as Lieutenant-Colonel.

(2) Samuel Hay was a Captain in Col. William Irvine's Pennſylvania Regiment, commiſſioned 7th Jan., 1776, and although he was afterwards appointed Major, do not find that he had a Commiſſion as Deputy-Quarter-Maſter General. He became Lieutenant-Colonel, ſerved to the End of the War, and was entitled to Half-pay. He is alſo elſewhere ſpoken of as Major Hay.

2d Lt Donall(1) is appointed 1ſt Lt of the Penna Artillery, Vice Lt Willow reſign'd, 2nd 2nd Lt Bank to be 2nd Lt, Vice Lt Willow, adv. Mr. A. Caldwell(2) to be 2d 2d Lt, vice Lt Bar(3) adv.

James Reily a Soldier of Capn Hayns Compy, Col: Whitcombs Regt, try'd by the Gen. Court Martial of which Lt Col: Craig was Preſident. On a Repeal from a Regt Court Martial for quiting his Regt without a Diſcharge, and enliſting in another Regt is acquitted.

Zebide Haman, Mate, William Bownal, Boatſwain, Wm. Qrip and Nicholas Colbert, Seamen of the Fleet try'd by the ſame Gen. Court Martial, for Mutiny, wiſhing the Enemy might come ſaying they would not fight againſt them on board the Veſſels, were all found Guilty and ſentance Z. Harman to be broken and return to his former Regt and there to do private Duty. Pownal to receive 78 Laſhes on his bare Back and do Duty

(1) Nathaniel Donnell was commiſſioned 2d Lieut. in Capt. Bernard Roman's Pennſylvania Artillery, 25th March, 1776; promoted 15th May, 1776 to 1ſt Lieut; promoted 9th Nov. 1776 to Captain in Major Steven's Corps of New York Artillery, and ſerved to the End of the War.

(2) Andrew Caldwell was appointed Corporal in the ſame Regiment 20th Feb., 1776; Serjeant 4th May, 1776; Conductor 15th May, 1776; Lieutenant 6th Nov., 1776, as above.

(3) Thomas Barr was appointed 3d Lieutenant in the ſame Regiment 28th March, 1776; promoted to 2d Lieutenant, 15th May, 1776, and ordered on Command with Gen. Schuyler, where he remained until this Time, when he was promoted to Captain-Lieutenant in Major Stevens's Corps, and was on Duty 17th Jan., 1779, *(Saffell.)*

as a Privat in his former Regt. Qrip and Colbit to receive each 78 Laſhes on their bare Back and return to their Duty on Board.

The Gen. approves the Sentance and Orders the Corporal Puniſhment to be inflicted this Afternoon, the Criminals to be whp'd from Veſſell to Veſſell receiving Part of their Puniſhment on Board of each.

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Major De Hart: Brig. Maj. Ryon.(1)

Feild Officer for Mt Independance, Lt. Col: Worrington; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Hartleys Regt.

For Guard, Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 20 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 36 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Tuckerman.

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 7, 1776.

The Gen. returns his Thanks to the Officers and Soldiers of the firſt New Jerſey Battn(2) who Remain

(1) MICHAEL RYAN was appointed Adjutant of the 4th Pennſylvania Battalion, 15th March, 1776, by the Committee of Safety. in Place of Thomas Holland reſigned, and accompanied the Troops in the Northern Campaign. On the 21ſt Aug., 1776 he was Court-Martialed for aſſaulting Major Hauſſegger, and ſentenced to be ſeverely reprimanded by Col. St. Clair at the Head of the 4th Battalion. On the Reduction of the Garriſon at Ticonderoga 18th, Nov., 1776, he was appointed Brigade-Major.

(2) See page 51, Note.

in the Army for the Honour and publick Spirit they ſhewed in Diſdining to follow the infamous Example of their Col: and deluded Soldiers who accompanied him Yeſterday.

The Gen. would inform them that the Drums were beat by his Orders in Diriſion of the Few who had the Baſeneſs to quit their Poſt in this Time of Danger.

Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Major Rhea; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Officer for M^{t} Independance, Major Sherburn; Brig. Maj. Walker.

The battoe Guard to be increaſed to-morrow to one Sub and twenty-one Privats, they are to place Centries at the wood Yard as well as at the Boats.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Reg^{t}.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 30 Priv.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Patterſon.

Morning Brigade Orders of the 6th Inſt.

Not inſerted in its proper Place.

All the Horſes thats been brought from Crown Point and its Inſirons by any Parties from the Brigade to be immediately collected and taken by the ſame Party which brought them, down the Crown Point Road to the further Side of the

Rivulet below McIntoſhes over which the Bridge is broke down and there ſett at Liberty that they may return Home. No Parties is for the Future to be ſent from the Brigade on any Pretence without the Orders of the Gen. or the Brigadeer as a contrary Practice is ſubverſive of all Orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 8, 1776.

The Majors of Brigades will be particularly careful that the weekly Returns to-morrow are Compleat and Correct, noting all Alterations, all Vacancies and all abſences of Officers.

The Col: of Militia will likewiſe deliver in to the Deputy-Adjutant-General at orderly Time to-morrow correct Returns of their Corps.

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Major Butler; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Feild Officer for Mt Independance, Major Cilly; Brig. Maj. Howell.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party to-morrow from Col: De Haas Regt.(1)

Adjutant of the Day, Boſs.

(1) This was the 1ſt Pennſylvania Battalion, of which JOHN PHILIP DE HAAS was elected Colonel 22d Jan., 1776, vice Bull. Col. De Haas was promoted to Brigadier-General 21ſt Feb., 1777; ordered to Head Quarters 16th June, 1777; the Regiment was diſbanded June 1783. (*Journals Congreſs.*) This Battalion ſtood as follows on the 29th Sept., 1776:

Commiſſioned Officers,	23
Staff,	4
Non-commiſſioned	28
Rank and File	432
	497

(5 *Am. Arch.*, II, 618.)

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Capt., 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 36 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov^r 9, 1776.

Feild Officer of the Day to-morrow for Ticonderago, Major P. Frazior ;(1) Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance, Major Hall; Brig. Major Hunt.

The following Promotions are Ordered to take Place in Col: Poors Reg^t; 2^nd L^t Nathan M. Clintich, Adj. Vice Parſons dead; Enſign Colcord to be 2^d L^t Vice L^t Parſons advan; Serj. J. Harton Enſign, Vice Enſign Colcord advan; 2^d L^t John Hanton, 1 L^t Vice L^t Mathews, Caſheir'd; Enſign Rob^t Pike 2^nd L^t, Vice L^t Hanton adv.; Serjeant Major Froſt, Enſign, Vice Enſign Pike, advan.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow, from Col: Woods Reg^t.(2)

(1) PERSIFOR FRAZER was Captain of a Company in Col. Wayne's 4th Pennſylvania Battalion; commiſſioned 5th Jan., 1776; promoted to Major 24th Sept., 1776, in Place of Major Hauſſegger; promotion confirmed by Congreſs, 30th Oct., 1776; recruited his Regiment in 1777, and was paid $375 by Government; appointed Clothier-General 15th July, 1779; declined 19th July, 1779. *(Saffell; Am. Archives; Journals Congreſs.)*

(2) The 2d Pennſylvania Battalion, under Col. Joſeph Wood. He was appointed Major 4th Jan., 1776; Lieutenant-Colonel, vice W. Allen reſigned, 29th July, 1776; Colonel 7th Sept., 1776. *(Jour. Congreſs.)* On the 29th Sept., 1776, the Regiment conſiſted of 1 Lieut.-Col., 1 Maj., 6 Capts., 6 1ſt Lieuts., 6 Enſigns, 0 Chaplains, 1 Adjt., 1 Qr. Maſter, 1 Surgeon, 27 Serjts., 10 Drums and Fifes, 414 Rank and File, of which 156 were

Adjutant of the Day Nigley.

The Adjutants of the Day need not attend at Head Quarters until further Orders.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 36 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov^r 10, 1776.

A Vain of Prodigious fine flint Stone being diſcovered on M^t Independance the Gen. deſires the Commanding Officers of Reg^ts will make Enquiry if there are any Old Country Men in any of their Corps who underſtands hammering of gun Flints. Upon ſuch Perſon or Perſons being found, he or they are to be ſent to the Gen. at Head Quarters.

The Gen. Court Martial now ſitting are immediately to try the Officers and Soldiers accuſ'd of killing and ſtealing W. Adams Bullocks.

Mr. Adams and Mr. Daw, with all other Evidences to be ſummoned to attend the Court.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, tomorrow, Major Stacy; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Feild Officer of the Day for M^t Independance, Major Loring; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

ſick. *(Gen. Gates's Return.)* On the 17th Nov., 1776, it ſtood:

Commiſſioned Officers,	32
Staff Officers,	31
Fit for Duty,	179
Sick, preſent,	136
Sick, abſent,	53
On command	19
	450

(5 *Am. Arch.*, 743.)

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Waynes Regt.(1)

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 19 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 36 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 11, 1776.

The following Promotions are Orderd to take Place in the Second Penn. Battn: 1ſt Lt Sam. More Capt, Vice Capt Craig, promoted; 1ſt Lt James Chriſty(2) Capn, Vice Capn Butler, promoted; 2nd Lt Roſs Currie 1ſt Lt, Vice Lt Moore, advanc'd; 2nd Lt John Craig 1ſt Lt, Vice Lt Chriſty, advanc'd; 2nd Lt Henry Epple 1 Lt, Vice Lt Chilton, reſigned; Enſign James Armſtrong 2d Lt,

(1) Col. Wayne's was the Fourth Pennſylvania Battalion, conſiſting of five Companies. The Names, Rank, and Dates of Commiſſions of the Officers, with a Liſt of the Privates, as it ſtood at Ticonderoga, 26th Nov., 1776, may be found in Saffell's *Records of the Revolution*, pp. 194-202. On the 17th Nov., 1776, it ſtood as follows:

Commiſſioned Officers,	36
Non-commiſſioned,	44
Fit for Duty,	261
Sick, preſent,	144
Sick, abſent,	22
On command,	53
	560

(5 *Am. Arch.*, III, 743.)

(2) The following is the beſt planation that could be gathe red of theſe Promotions, derived principally from Mr. Saffell's *Records of the Revolution.*

SAMUEL MOORE was 1ſt Lieut. in Capt. John Reed's Company, and was made Captain in Place of Capt. Bunner, in St. Clair's Battalion of Pennſylvania Infantry. Capt. Bunner was tranſferred to Capt. Thomas Craig's Company. He was afterwards killed at the Battle of Monmouth.

THOMAS CRAIG was appointed Lieut. Col. 7th Sept., 1776, of the 2d Pennſylvania Battalion; died in Lehigh County, Pa., 14th Jan., 1832. And was ſucceeded by Capt. Bunner.

JAMES CHRYSTIE was 1ſt Lieut. in Capt. Stephen Bayard's Company, and was made Captain in Place of Capt. Wm. Butler, promoted.

Vice L^{t} Currie, advanc'd ; Enſign Geo. Hoffner, 2nd L^{t}, Vice L^{t} Craig, do; Enſign Marſhall 2nd Lt, Vice L^{t} Epple, do; M^{r} Abner Dunn Enſign, Vice Armſtrong, do; M^{r} James Otis Enſign, Vice Hoffner, do.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, Maj. Rogers; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for Mt Independance, Major —— ; Brig. Maj. Howell.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Hartleys Regt.; Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, Clough.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 20 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 36 Priv.

He ſerved to the End of the War.

Ross Currie was 2d Lieut. in Capt. John Huling's Company, and was captured at Trois Rivières; was promoted to Capt. John Reef's Company.

John Craig was 2d Lieut. in Capt. Bayard's Company. He was afterwards promoted to Captain, and ſerved to the End of the War.

Henry Eppile (or Epley) was in Capt. John Reef's Company, and promoted to Capt. Samuel Watſon's Company.

John Chilton was 1ſt Lieut. in Capt. Watſon's Company.

James Armstrong Enſign in Capt. Bunner's Company was promoted to Capt. Thomas Craig's Company; afterwards became Major and ſerved to the End of the War.

George Hoffner, Enſign in Capt. John Reef's Company, was promoted to Capt. Bayard's Company.

John Marshall was Enſign in Capt. Bayard's Company; became Captain, and ſerved to the End of the War.

Abner M. Dunn was Enſign in Capt. Bunner's Company, when promoted; was afterwards promoted to Lieutenant, and ſerved to the End of the War.

The Adj. are to give in a Liſt of their fatigue Men every Morning to the Brigade Major.

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 12, 1776.

Lt Col: White, Capn Patterſon and Lt Gordon of Col: Dayton's Regt try'd at a late Gen. Court Martial, held at Albany of which Col: Van Schaick(1) was Preſident for being conſern'd in

(1) GOSEN(1) VAN SCHAICK was the Son of Sybrant Goſen Van Schaick, and born in the City of Albany, 1737. His Father, who was educated as a Lawyer, was appointed Recorder of the City of Albany in 1750, and was Mayor of the ſame City from 1756 until 1761; during the moſt ſtirring Times of our colonial Hiſtory. From the Records of that Day and the Portions of his Correſpondence remaining in the Poſſeſſion of his Deſcendants, it is apparent the Father had the Confidence of the Government and was a Man of Influence and Ability. His Son early gave Indications of his Preference for a military Life, and received a Commiſſion from Sir Charles Hardy as 1ſt Lieutenant in the Expedition againſt Crown Point in 1756. He was then but 19 Years of Age. This was the firſt Attempt of the Engliſh againſt the French Forts on Lakes George and Champlain. An Engagement took place between the French and Indians and the Provincials at Sabbath Day Point, and the Latter, unable to retreat acroſs the Lake, ſtood their Ground, made a deſperate Defence, and totally defeated the Enemy. His next Commiſſion was that of Captain, dated 31ſt May, 1758; the next, Major of the Troops under Sir John Johnſon, ſigned by Lt. Gov. James De Lancey, 7th March, 1759; and the next, Lt. Colonel of the 1ſt Regiment, of which Michael Thody was Colonel, ſigned by Lt. Gov. Colden, 20th March, 1762. It is believed he had acted as a Lieutenant previous to the Date of his regular Commiſſion in the Provincials, as by the official Accounts of the

(1) GOZEN is a common baptiſmal Name in Holland; but even in the Provinces of North and South Holland, where they profeſs to ſpeak the Language in its greateſt Purity, it is not unuſual to omit the Pronunciation of the *n* at the Termination of ſimilar Words. Hence this Name has been corrupted, with many others, eſpecially in America, and we frequently find it written *Gooſe*, *Goze*, &c. In Mr. Saffell's excellent Work, which we have frequent Occaſion to quote, it is printed Goſſé. The true Pronunciation and Orthography are undoubtedly Gózen, although not in exact Accordance with the Uſage of Col. Van Schaick.

the Embezzlement of certain effects belonging to Sir John Johnſton. The Court after due Exami-

Battle of the Bloody Pond, in 1775, and the ſubſequent Defeat the next Day of Baron Dieſkau, the New York Provincials appear among thoſe who diſtinguiſhed themſelves. On the firſt breaking out of the Hoſtilities between France and England, both Nations turned their Attention to their American Poſſeſſions. In 1757 Sir Jeffrey Amherſt was appointed Commander-in-Chief of all the Engliſh Forces in North America. In the ſame Year the famous Expedition of the Marquis Montcalm took Place, ending in the Defeat of Colonel Munroe and the Capture of Fort William Henry; a previous Expedition in March having ended in his Repulſe, in Conſequence of a vigorous Defence by the Garriſon. Montcalm then retired to Ticonderoga. In 1758 the Expedition under Abercrombie and Lord Howe was undertaken againſt that Place, ending in the Defeat of the Engliſh, and the Death of Lord Howe, an event conſecrated in the colonial Annals. It was on this Occaſion that Van Schaick, being cloſe by Lord Howe when he fell, was himſelf wounded in the Face by the butt End of a Muſket clubbed by a French Soldier, a Wound which led to a cancerous Diſeaſe, of which, after a long Career of honourable Service, he died. In the ſame Year Col. Bradſtreet deſiring to be avenged on the French for the Defeat of Abercrombie, obtained Permiſſion to undertake an Expedition againſt Fort Frontenac, now Kingſton, on Lake Ontario. Taking with him a ſmall Force of Provincials, he proceeded up the Mohawk, Wood Creek and Oneida Lake, and thence deſcended to Oſwego. There he embarked his Troops in three ſmall Veſſels, and arriving before the Place ſucceeded in capturing it with a large Amount of Prizes without any ſerious Reſiſtance. The New York Captains engaged in this Service were, Jonathan Ogden, Peter Dubois, Samuel Bladgley, William Humphrey, Daniel Wright, Richard Howlet, Thomas Arrowſmith, Ebenezer Seely, Peter Yates and Goſen Van Schaick, the Subject of this Note. In July of the following Year, Captain Van Schaick took Part in the Expedition under Gen. Prideaux for the Reduction of Fort Niagara. Sir William Johnſon commanded the Provincials. The Army ſailed from Oſwego, landed in the Rear of the Fort and opened their Batteries, but General Prideaux was almoſt immediately killed by the burſting of a Gun. The Siege continued for ſome Weeks under Sir William's Command, and he not only captured the Fort but routed a Body of 1200 French and as many Indians, who were marching to its Relief. After this Affair and during the Remainder of the War, Capt. now Col. Van Schaick was on active Duty, and ſtationed

nation were unanimouſly of Opinion that the Charge againſt the Priſoners were malitious, and

at various Poſts on Lakes George, Champlain and Ontario, but was not again in Action. A Letter addreſſed to him as Lieut. Col. Van Schaick of the New York Troops, by Sir Jeffrey Amherſt, Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of all his Majeſty's Forces in North America, dated Albany, 29th June, 1761, gives ſome Inſight into his Duties at that Time. He was directed to march next Morning with a Detachment under Lieut. Welch, taking the Hoſpital Stores, &c., belonging to the New York Regiments, and apply to Col. Bradſtreet for Tranſportation to Schenectady. Thence he was to proceed in Batteaux up the River, and thence with the utmoſt Expedition to Oſwego by the Way of Fort Stanwix (Fort Schuyler as it was originally called), and report himſelf to Major Duncan, commanding at Fort Ontario, and join his Regiment there. The definite Object of this Movement is not apparent from any of the Documents to which we have had Acceſs. The War with France continued until the Year 1763, and it was ſuppoſed that a vigorous Effort would have been made on her Part to have reconquered Canada. The Indian Tribes in the South Weſt continued their Hoſtility and Lord Amherſt was compelled to ſend an Expedition under Col. Montgomery to reduce the Cherokees. The frontier Poſts received therefore his particular Attention until Peace was declared. Sir Jeffrey returned home to England in 1763, and was received with the greateſt Honours. On the breaking out of the Revolution, Col. Van Schaick was one of the firſt to enter into the Ranks of the Patriots, and for his well known Bravery, and Experience became an important Aid to their Cauſe. On the 28th June, 1775, he was commiſſioned by Congreſs, as Colonel of the 2d Regiment of the Forces of the Colony, and he was very active in getting it into the higheſt Condition. There were many Perſons living in Albany within a few Years who remembered his Succeſs in recruiting and drilling his Men on the Iſland oppoſite the City, now the Site of the Rail Road Depots, and getting the Troops in Condition for the Expedition againſt Quebec. It was in the Autumn of this Year that Gen. Schuyler was at Ticonderoga, making the neceſſary Preparations. Being taken ſick, however, Montgomery ſucceeded to the Command. At this Time Col. Van Schaick was in Command at Albany, and received an autograph Letter from General Montgomery, dated, 10th Auguſt, but a Week before he fell, from which we make the following intereſting Extracts in the Words of the Deſpatch. "The Troops are to be forwarded "to Ticonderoga as faſt as they

groundleſs and therefore Acquit him with Honour. His Excellency General Waſhington has approv'd

" may arrive or as ſoon as thoſe " under your immediate Command " can be furniſhed with ſuch Arti- " cles as are abſolutely neceſſary to " enable them to take the Field; " with this Limitation; not more " than 500 Men in a Diviſion, " with an Interval of three Days " between each Diviſion. You " will give timely Notice to Walter " Livingſton,(1) Eſq., D. C. G. " of the Quantity of Proviſion, " number of Waggons wanted for " each Diviſion, whoſe Authority " and Zeal for the Service will " induce him to do all in his Power " in forwarding this important " Buſineſs. The Troops to en- " camp at the Half Moon till they " are ready to march. Eight Days " Proviſion will be neceſſary from " thence to Ticonderoga. The " Troops will turn off from Fort " Edward to Skeneſborough, where " Boats will be ready to receive " them. The Baggage and Inva- " lids muſt go by Way of " Lake George under a ſufficient " Eſcort. A Field Officer of your " Regiment to take the Command " at Fort George * * * * You " will uſe your own Diſcretion in " determining what Companies of " your own Regiment go firſt. I " entreat you to enforce good " Order, that Individuals may not " ſuffer in their Property. Let no " Pains be omitted to impreſs the " Men with juſt Notions of our " Duty to Society and how infa- " mous it is in us, who have Arms " in our Hands for the Protection " of our fellow Citizens, to betray " that Truſt by any Violation of " their Rights." This Sentiment was in keeping with the Character of this high minded and heroic Man. From this Letter it is appa- rent that Van Schaick's Regiment was a Part of the invading Force; but from other Documents it is aſ- certained pretty certainly that he was left behind in the Command of Fort George. The diſaſtrous Ter- mination of the Attempt of Mont- gomery, and the ſubſequent Capture of Crown Point by Sir Guy Carle- ton, would have been ſucceeded by a further Advance of that General

(1) WALTER LIVINGSTON, Commiſſary of Stores and Proviſions for the Northern Department, appointed 17th July, 1775; Reſignation accepted 14th Sept., 1776; Accounts adjuſted 17th May, 1777. (*Journals Congreſs.*) He ſeems to have been the Son of Robert Livingſton, the third Proprietor of the Manor in Colum- bia County, New York, and married Cornelia, daughter of Peter Schuyler, and reſided in New York. (*Holgate's Am. Genealogy.*) He was one of the Secret Committee at Albany in May, 1776. Acting as Deputy-Commiſſary-General under Gen. Schuyler, he came in Conflict with Jonathan Trumbull, acting in the ſame Capacity under Gen. Gates, and they ſubmitted their Difference to Con- greſs, which decided in Favour of Mr. Trumbull, and in Conſequence Mr. Livingſton reſigned. (5 *Am. Archives* 1, 193; II, 221.)

of this Court Martial and ordered this Teſtimony of his Approbation to be inſerted in the general Orders of the Northern Army.

on Ticonderoga and Fort George, had not the Weather of October compelled him to return to Montreal. The next active Service of Col. Van Schaick was in 1776, when he repaired to Johnſtown to take Command of the Troops againſt his old Commander Sir John Johnſon, but that Officer's ſudden Diſappearance towards Canada by the Indian Trail gave Col. Van Schaick no Opportunity to bring him to Action. On the 21ſt of November of the ſame Year, and in Fact while engaged in the Purſuit of Sir John, he received a Commiſſion as Colonel of the 1ſt Regiment of the Regulars or Continentals, ſigned by John Hancock, Preſident of Congreſs: and it is a Matter of Hiſtory that this Regiment was not ſurpaſſed by any in the Army for full Ranks, or thorough Diſcipline; and to the Skill and Experience of Col. Van Schaick, the Troops were greatly indebted for an Example of a well drilled and officered Regiment. He commanded at ſeveral Poſts during this and the next Year, being ſtationed at Saratoga to protect it from the Attacks of the Tories and Indians, inſpirited by the Approach of Burgoyne, who advancing as far as Fort Edward, remained there waiting for the propoſed Cooperation of Sir Henry Clinton on the Hudſon. Col. Van Schaick's Poſition at Saratoga was one of extreme Reſponſibility and Danger. In the ſame Year, and a few Weeks later, he was ſent on an Expedition to Cherry Valley to protect the Inhabitants againſt the Incurſions of Joſeph Brandt whoſe Name figures largely in the Border Wars of the Mohawk. Brandt kept at a Diſtance, and Col. Van Schaick was ordered to return to Albany and reſume Command there. Here he held himſelf in Readineſs to operate at Fort Schuyler if it ſhould be threatened by the Enemy, or any Point on the Mohawk: to call out the Militia, and to proceed at their Head to the Place of Danger. He bore the principal Part in forwarding Troops and Supplies to General Gates, and was ordered to be ready, in Caſe of Reverſe or of Neceſſity, at a Moment's Warning, with his Command. From the Correſpondence ſtill preſerved, it appears his Exertions were peculiarly important during this Criſis, happily terminated by the Surrender of Burgoyne. In the next Year after his Regiment had ſhared in the Trials of the winter Encampment at Valley Forge, where it was attached to the 2d Pennſylvania Brigade, he was preſent at the Battle of Monmouth, and was under Fire at the Head of a Brigade of Lord

No Officer of any Corps whatſoever is to recruit from the Regt command'd by Col: Dayton.

Stirling's, which he commanded that Day, fighting on Foot. This famous Battle loſt moſt unaccountably by the Conduct of General Lee, was in Fact gained by Waſhington in the End, as the Enemy retired the next Day towards New York juſt as he had prepared for another and a deciſive Battle. In checking the Enemy after the Retreat of Lee, the Diviſions of Stirling, Greene and Wayne diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their Bravery and Steadineſs. It was a hot and a bloody Day, and Col. Van Schaick bore his full Share of its Dangers. It is traditional in his Family that he was alſo preſent at the Battle of Brandywine. Lord Stirling's Diviſion, to which he had been attached, was there, and ſtood 800 ſtrong firm as a Rock until ordered to retire. He was next ordered to Continental Village, a Poſt of ſome Intereſt near Peekſkill, commanding the Paſſes to the Highlands; from thence he was ordered with his Regiment to Albany and next to Fort Schuyler, by Gen. Waſhington himſelf, whoſe ſagacious Eye penetrated the dangerous Policy of the Five Indian Nations, and who was determined to give them a Blow from which they could not eaſily recover. Col. Van Schaick was accordingly adviſed by the Commander-in-Chief on the 7th of April, 1779, that he was ſelected to conduct a ſecret Expedition againſt the Onondagas. The Troops were taken from the 1ſt, 3d, 4th and 5th New York Regiments, 4th Pennſylvania and 6th Maſſachuſetts, with a Corps of Rifles, in all about 558 Men. This was conſidered one of the fineſt partiſan Strokes ever made againſt theſe Savages. In five Days and a half the Army marched 189 Miles, penetrated the Foreſts, ſurpriſed the Enemy, killed a Number of their beſt Warriors, captured many more, deſtroyed their Winter Stores, burned three Villages, and all without the Loſs of a Man. The Victory was felt throughout the whole Indian Country, and effectually broke up their Power to do Miſchief. The Oneidas came in afterwards to Fort Schuyler, to make their Peace, and a Speech delivered by Col. Van Schaick to old Skenandoah, which is quite a Maſter Piece in its Way, is preſerved in Dunlap's Hiſtory. The Thanks of Congreſs and the ſpecial Thanks of Gen. Waſhington were awarded to Col. Van Schaick, his Officers and Soldiers; and they deſerved it, for from Time immemorial theſe Conflicts with the Savages had been bloody and often fatal to their Aſſailants. We find the Col. again puſhed forward into ſeveral Poſts on the Frontiers likely to be endangered. He was ſtationed at Fort Schuyler, watched Oſwego with his Scouts, returned to the Command at Albany, and thence again ſent to

Major Hay, Capn Buſh of the 6th Penn. Battn and Mr Sickells of the Firſt Jerſey Battnn are ap-

defend the upper Parts of Tryon County. The Engliſh indeed, at this Time, made a great Show of a Series of military Operations in the Mohawk Valley ; and Sir John Johnſon with a conſiderable Force from Crown Point ſucceeded in deſtroying Caughnawaga, Fort Plank, and beating up the neighbouring Settlements, both on his Advance and his Retreat. Col. Van Schaick at the Head of 800 Militia, purſued the Invaders up the Mohawk, and Gov. Clinton puſhed on with another Force to intercept Sir John at Ticonderoga, but he kept along his old Indian Trails through the Foreſts of the Adirondacks, and eſcaped. From the Correſpondence remaining in the Hands of Col. Van Schaick's Deſcendants, it would appear that from this Time to the Cloſe of the War, he was the principal if not chief Reliance of Congreſs and of Gen. Waſhington, north of the Highlands for the Protection of the Settlements, and the Movements of the Troops. At the celebrated Siege of Fort Schuyler, a Part of the Col's Regiment was actively engaged and ſuffered ſome Loſs. He earneſtly entreated Permiſſion to join them on hearing of the Approach of St. Leger, but was refuſed, with the Compliment of being told that his Services were far more valuable to his Country where he then was, and he could not be ſpared. Col. Van Schaick witneſſed the Approach of Peace with the Conſolation that he had done his Duty, and earned his full Share of the Honours of the War. But he was not without profeſſional Anxieties, as many other gallant Officers were at the Courſe purſued by Congreſs in the Treatment of the Seniour Regimental Offices. He had gone through the Revolution, had paid hundreds of Pounds at a Time out of his own Purſe to the Support of his Regiment; indeed had impaired his private Fortune to a conſiderable Extent; he had never flinched from Duty, had often expoſed his Life, and commanded a Regiment which had not its Superiour in the Army. But he ſaw a Juniour Officer, Col. Hazen, of a Canadian Corps, that had performed no Service of any important Conſequence promoted over his Head. The veteran Colonel did not like this, and remonſtrated warmly againſt the Injuſtice. The New York Legiſlature took up his Caſe ; its Delegates to Congreſs interfered, but on a Reference to the Secretary of War, the conduct of the Government was excuſed on the Ground, that the Promotion of Col. Hazen was an Act of Juſtice to Vermont ; that New York had a Number of Generals, and the former had not. Col. Van Schaick propoſed to retire, but Permiſſion was refuſed ; and as he was wanted at the final Remodelling of the Army to be retained

pointed to ſettle the Prices of the Goods brought from Canada, that the Regts who receiv'd of thoſe Goods may be able to ſettle Accts and Payments for them.

The General Court Martial of which Lt Col: Craig was Preſident is diſſolv'd.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, tomorrow, Col: Waynes; Brig. Maj. Ryon.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance Major Sedwick; Brig. Maj. Hunt

in Service, he joined his Regiment after a temporary Leave of Abſence. Juſtice though ſlow is ſure. He received a Brevet Commiſſion of Brigadier-General, 10th Oct. 1783, and afterwards his full Rank, which he enjoyed till the Time of his Death, which occurred on the 4th of July, 1789, not unexpectedly to himſelf. He expired in the moſt tranquil Manner aſking his Attendants to draw aſide the Curtains that he might ſee for the laſt Time the Sunſhine of that glorious Day. The very intereſting Correſpondence found among his Papers, ſhows he was the eſteemed and intimate Friend of moſt of the diſtinguiſhed Officers of the Revolution, and will, we truſt, one Day be publiſhed. In Perſon General Van Schaick was a large and finely formed Man, with light Hair, clear and bright Complexion, particularly neat and Soldier-like in Appearance, and of refined Manners. During the moſt arduous Part of his military Career he ſuffered extremely from the Wound in his Face, ſubmitting to frequent Operations to obtain Relief; but he never, however afflicted, ſhrank for a Moment from the Performance of his Duty. Gen. Van Schaick married Mary Ten Broeck, of the City of New York, who died on the 15th Jan., 1829, aged 78 Years. It is a great Misfortune that in thoſe Days they had ſo few Newſpapers, and ſo limited an hiſtorical Literature, otherwiſe the Conduct of our gallant Officers could have been more minutely made known. The Editor of this Work, however, feels that he is performing a Duty, which if undertaken by abler Hands would have been better performed, but it is not the leſs grateful to his own Taſte and Feelings. (For Particulars of the Family of Gen. Van Schaick the Reader is referred to *Holgate's Am. Genealogy.*)

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs.

Adjutant of the Day Tuckerman.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Capt., 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 26 Priv.

For Fatigue. 36 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderago, Nov^r 13, 1776.

The firſt Batt^n of the Pennſylvanians, the firſt and ſecond of the Jerſey Reg^ts(1) to be taken off duty and prepare to embarque for Fort George as ſoon as the Battoes are arrived that will be appointed to carry them over the Lake, the commanding Officers of Reg^ts are to be anſwerable for any Damage that is done to any of the Fleetts or Building belonging to their reſpective Reg^ts or Corps. The Troops that return Home ſhould be carefull to

(1) After the Retirement of Col. Winds, theſe Regiments ſeem to have been Officered as follows.

1ST. REGIMENT

Matthias Ogden, *Colonel.*
William De Hart, *Lieut. Col.*
Joſeph Morris, *Major.*
Silas Howell, John Polhemus, Daniel Piatt, Daniel Baldwin(1) John Conway, Andrew McMinns, Elias Longſtreet, Peter Voorhees, *Captains.*
Jacob Piatt, *Adjutant.*
Aaron Ogden, *Paymaſter.*
Joſeph Periam, *Qr. Maſter.*
William Barnet, *Surgeon.*

2D. REGIMENT.

Iſrael Shrieve, *Colonel.*
David Rhea, *Lt. Colonel.*
Richard Howell, *Major.*
James Lawrie, James Dillon, John Hollingſhead, Samuel Reading, Joſeph Stout, Ephraim Anderſon, John N. Cumming, William Helms, *Captains.*
Luther Halſey, *Adjutant.*
John Peck, *Paymaſter.*
Benj. Oſman, *Qr. Maſter,*
Lewis Howell, *Surgeon.*
(*N. J. Hiſt. Soc. Proc.*, VIII, 66).

(1) Capt. BALDWIN loſt a Leg at Germantown; he died 1815.

preſerve every thing that can in the leaſt Degree be uſeful to thoſe who remain hear.

Thoſe Corps who leave the Army(1) are to return in all their Amunition to the Commiſſary of Artillery.

(1) From a General Return of the Forces ſerving in the Northern Department under the Command of General Gates, made 9th Nov., 1776, the following Particulars are gathered.

The Army was compoſed of five Brigades, as follows:

Firſt Brigade.—Greaton's, late Bond's, Burrell's, Porter's, Swift's, and Mott's.

Second Brigade.—Late Reed's, Patterſon's, Phinney's, late Bedel's, and Wyman's.

Third Brigade.—Stark's, Poor's, and Wingate's.

Fourth Brigade.—De Haas's, Wood's, Wayne's; late Irvine's, Winds's, Maxwell's, Dayton's, and Whitcomb's.

Fifth Brigade.—Wiggleſworth's, Woodbridge's, J. Reed's, Wheelock's, Brewer's, and Willard's.

There were alſo on Command, a Part of Van Schaick's and Van Dyke's Regiments at Fort George, and a Part of Wynkoop's at Skeneſborough (Whitehall), and a Corps of Artillery numbering 67.

The Number of Officers and Privates in the five Brigades at the Time of making the Return was as follows:

20 Colonels,
16 Lieut Colonels,
23 Majors,
176 Captains,
174 Firſt Lieutenants,
174 Second Lieutenants,
170 Enſigns,
12 Chaplains,
26 Adjutants,
25 Quarter-Maſters,
22 Surgeons,
20 Mates,
719 Sergeants,
299 Drums and Fifes.

1871 Total Officers.

5545 Privates fit for Duty,
2697 Preſent, ſick,
1264 Abſent, ſick,
1840 on Command,
180 on Furlough.

11526, Total Rank and File.

Making a Total of 13397, about half of whom were fit for Duty. Wanting to complete:

37 Sergeants,
104 Drums and Fifes,
6959 Rank and File.

Beſides the above, eight Regiments of Militia, conſiſting of 321 Officers, and 827 Rank and File, joined the Northern Army in Conſequence of the Defeat of the Fleet on Lake Champlain. (5 *Am. Archives*, III, 701.)

The Guards are to be leſſned according to a Detail given to the Major of Brigade this Day.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago Col: Wayne. Major Dunlap does the Duty this Day in Place of Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance, Major Simmons; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Woods Regt.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 36 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderago, Novr 14, 1776.

Col: De Haas Battn(1) and the Firſt and Second Jerſey Battn to embarque to-morrow Morning at Sun riſe for Fort George. The Gen thanks all the Officers and Soldiers of thoſe Regts now upon the

(1) This was the firſt Pennſylvania Regiment of Foot, whoſe Term of Service expired on the 26th October, but who had been induced to remain until it was aſcertained that the Enemy had actually retired to winter Quarters. On the 22d Sept., it conſiſted of 436, Rank and File, of which 247 were preſent and on Duty. On the 30th Sept., Gen. Gates in a Letter to Congreſs recommended Col. De Haas for Promotion in Juſtice to his Merit and long Service. (5 *Am. Archives*, II, 615.) He had been appointed Colonel, vice Bull, 22d Jan., 1776; and was promoted to Brigadier-General 21ſt Feb., 1777. (*Jour. Congreſs.*) He had a Son in the Army who ſerved as Enſign in his own Regiment. He was made Adminiſtrator of the Eſtate of Baron Woedtke, who died in the early Part of Auguſt. He is frequently alluded to by Gen. Gates as an Officer of great Experience and long Service. His Regiment was diſbanded in 1783. (*Am. Archives; Gardner's Dict.*)

Ground for their Readineſs in complying with his Requeſt to remain three Weeks for the Defence and Security of this Poſt after their Term of Service was expir'd. The Gen. in a particular Manner acknoledges the good Services of Major De Hart(1) and the Officers and Soldiers of the Firſt Jerſey Batt[n] who had the Honour and Virtue not to follow their Col: into winter Quarters.

Col: Greatons, late Col: Bonds and Col: Porters Reg[t] to be ready to embarque to Fort George to-morrow afternoon provided there are then a ſufficient number of Boats to tranſport them on the Lake.

Feild Officer of the Day to-morrow for Ticon., Col: Whitcomb; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for M[t] Independance, Col: Phinnea; Brig. Maj. Hunt.

(1) William De Hart was the eldeſt Son of Dr. Matthias De Hart, and born at Elizabethtown, N. J., 7th Dec., 1746; was appointed Major in the 1ſt New Jerſey Battalion, under Col. William Winds, 7th Nov., 1775; was promoted to be Lieut. Col. in 1776. He was in 1779 Preſident of the St. Tammany Society, at which Time he was Lieut. Col. of the 2d New Jerſey Regiment. (*Proc. N. J. Hiſt. Soc.*, viii, 64, 67.) He reſigned his Commiſſion before the Cloſe of the War, and reſumed the Profeſſion of the Law, at Morriſtown, New Jerſey, but was compelled by ill Health to retire from Practice ſome Years before his Death. During the War his whole Soul was devoted to the Cauſe of his Country. He had two Brothers in the Service, one of whom was Aid to Gen. Wayne, and fell at Fort Lee, in 1780. Col. De Hart was eminent in his Profeſſion, and was noted for Wit and Humour. Some of the old Inhabitants have a pleaſant Recollection of his Bon-mots and Anecdotes. He died at Morriſtown 16th June, 1801. He had no Children. Some of his Relatives are diſtinguiſhed in the later Military Hiſtory of the Country. (*A. B. Thompſon, Eſq.*)

Such Artificers belonging to any of the Corps going into winter Quarters as are willing to remain at this Poſt until the Barricks, &c., are finiſh'd are to be permitted to do it. Col: Baldwin, Chief Engineer, will Pay and Diſcharge them when Buſineſs ſo neceſſary to the Publick are compleated.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Waynes Batt^{n}.

For Guard, Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife., 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 36 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderago, Nov^{r} 15, 1776.

Cap^{n} Nellſons Company of Riflemen([1]) is to be joyn'd to and Act with the 4th P. Batt^{n} Command'd by Col: Anth^{y} Wayne.

Col: Greatons late Bonds,([2]) and Col: Porters

([1]) This Company had previouſly belonged to Col. Philip De Haas's Pennſylvania Battalion. A Liſt of the Names, Rank, Dates of Commiſſions and Time of Enliſtment of the Officers and Privates, as it ſtood from Jan., 30 to Nov., 30, 1776, may be found in *Saffell's Records of the Revolution*, p. 181. It appears by a Return of Adjutant John Patterſon, made 8th Dec., 1776, that the Firſt Pennſylvania Regiment of Foot under Col. De Haas, was raiſed to the 26th October, and that on the 8th Dec., it conſiſted of 29 Officers, and 64 Rank and File. (5 *Am. Archives*, III, 1122.)

([2]) This Regiment belonged to the Maſſachuſetts Line, and was Commanded by Col. John Greaton, who was appointed Brigadier-General of the Continental Line, 7th Jan., 1783. *(Jour. Congreſs.)* The Regiment was diſbanded in June, 1783. *(Gardner.)*

Regts are not to march until furthier orders, Col: Starks, Poors and Reads(1) Regts will be ready to march to-morrow Morning at 8 o'clock to the Landing at Lake George where Boats are provided to transport them over the Lake.

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticon., Col: Woodbridge; Brig. Maj. ———

Feild Officer for Mt Indep., Col: Wingate;(2) Brig. Maj. Walker.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow, from Col: Hartleys Battn.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 18 Priv.

For Guard. 1 Capt., 1 Serj., 36 Priv.

(1) On the 9th Nov., 1776, Gen. Gates in a Letter alluding to these Regiments, says: "As the "Regiments from [New Hamp-"shire] now at this Post have suf-"fered exceedingly by Defeat, Dis-"ease and Fatigue, it would most "certainly be for the immediate "Benefit of the Service that Col. "Long's Regiment should be or-"dered to march directly to this "Place, and the three Regiments "Commanded by Stark, Poor and "Reed, march to Portsmouth, "where they can not only be re-"cruited, but recovered and re-"freshed after the almost Un-"speakable Fatigues and Distresses "they have undergone." (See Appendix, A, B, C.) The Suffering and Loss of this Army by Small Pox and other Diseases, as well as by Privations, was truly appalling.

(2) Joshua Wingate was an early Settler of Dover, New Hampshire; he was at the Conquest of Louisburg in 1745. On the breaking out of the Revolution he was one of the Officers entrusted with the Defence of Portsmouth Harbor. On the 4th July, 1776, the New Hampshire Legislative Council appointed him 1st Colonel of the 2d Regiment then being raised for the Reinforcement of the Army in Canada. (5 *Am. Arch.*, 1, 83.) He was afterwards ordered to Ticonderoga, and on his Arrival was assigned to Gen. Stark's Brigade.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderago, Novr 16.

Any non commiſſioned Officer or Soldier inliſted from the Regts who are engaged to ſerve until the laſt of December are not to have Furloughs before their preſent Term of Service is expir'd, but any who are inliſted from the Ten Regts of Militia, whoes Term of Service expires the laſt Day of this Month ſhall immediately thereupon receive furloughs from the Commanding Officers of Regts. they Engaged to ſerve in for one Month from the Date of ſaid Furlough; this to be a ſtanding Order not to be departed from.

A Gen. Court Martial from the two Brigades on the Ticonderoga Side to ſitt to-morrow Morning at 9 o'clock at the Preſidents Tent for the Tryal of ſuch Priſoners as ſhall be brought before them.

Preſident, Col: Wood;(1) Members, two feild

(1) JOSEPH WOOD was appointed Major 4th Jan. 1776, in the 2d Pennſylvania Battalion, under Col. St. Clair, and accompanied the invading Army into Canada; was promoted to Lieut. Colonel, vice Allen reſigned, 22d July, 1776; and ſucceeded St. Clair as Colonel 7th Sept. 1776. In a Letter to the Pennſylvania Council of Safety, written 4th Dec. 1776, he gives the following melancholy Account of the Condition of the Forces at this Time: "Of all this Army at "this Place, which did conſiſt of "twelve or thirteen thouſand Men, "Sick and Well, no more than nine "hundred Pair of Shoes have been "ſent. One-third at leaſt of the poor "Wretches is now barefoot, and "in this Condition obliged to do "Duty. This is ſhocking to Hu-"manity. It can not be viewed "in any milder Light than black "Murder. The poor Creatures is "now (what's left alive) laying on "the cold Ground, in poor thin "Tents, and ſome none at all, and "many down with the Pleuriſy. "No Barracks, no Hoſpitals to go "in. The Barracks is at Saratoga. "If you was here, your Heart

Officers and 10 Captains, an Adjutant and an Orderly Serj. from the two Brigades to attend alternately.

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: Dayton; Brig. Maj. Brown.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance, Col: Wyman; Brig. Maj. firſt Brigade.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Regt.

" would melt. I paid a Viſit to " the Sick yeſterday, in a ſmall " Houſe, called a Hoſpital. The " firſt Object preſented my Eyes, " one Man laying dead at the " Door, the Inſide two more laying " dead, two Living lying between " them; the Living with the Dead " had ſo laid for four and twenty " Hours." A Letter from Gen. Wayne of the ſame Date in a Meaſure corroborates the above Statement. The following Characteriſtic Letter was written by Col. Wood two Days later, to the Preſident of Congreſs, and ſerves to throw a little more Light upon the State of Things at Ticonderoga at this Time. " Captain Henry " O'Hara, late of Col. Winckoop's " Regiment, is a Gentleman of " good Reputation and a Soldier. " He very much wants to join my " Regiment, and can bring a full " Company. He is determined " not to ſerve again with the Forces " in the State of New York. If " his Company could with Propriety be joined to my Regiment, it " would be for the publick Good. " I ſhould then have eight Companies to perform all the Manœuvres, and one Company of Riflemen for Light Infantry. Our " Exercciſe would be much eaſier, " and of courſe ſooner learnt. The " Rifle Company would then be " doing nothing elſe but ſcouting, " which is very neceſſary here. I " then ſhould have eight Companies on the Ground, learning " what we muſt at laſt come to— " regular Service—ſuch as forming " our Men in a Moment to face " the Enemy, with equal Numbers, " on any Ground. When we are " performing our Evolutions with " ſeven Companies, it's left-handed " Work, very like advancing three " Steps backward." Col. Wood died in March, 1789. (5 *Am. Archives*, III, 1102, 1358; *Saffell*, 547.)

Adjutant of the Day to-morrow to attend the Court Martial and take two orderly Serjᵗˢ with him.——Boſs.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 19 Priv.
For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 36 Priv.
For Court Martial 1 Capⁿ.

After Orders. (Gen.)

James Witherſpoon, Eſq., is appointed Majorˢ of Brigade to Brigadeer Gen. Maxwell(1) and is to be obey'd as ſuch.

Head Quarters, Novʳ 17, 1776.

Col: Greatons, late Col: Bonds and Col: Porters Regᵗˢ are to march to-morrow Morning to Lake George where Boats will be provided for their immediate Imbarkation.

Capⁿ Jos. Bloomfield of Col: Datons Regᵗ is appointed deputy judge Advocate to this Army.

Col: Wood being unwell Lᵗ Col: White is appointed Preſident of the Gen. Court Martial in his Place.

(1) William Maxwell was appointed Colonel of the 2d New Jerſey Battalion 7th Nov. 1775. It appears by his Memorial to Congreſs, 28th Aug. 1776 (5 *Am. Archives*, 1, 1204), that he had been in "conſtant Service in the "Army fifteen Years, ſince the "Spring of 1758." In this Memorial he ſays that ſince his Appointment of Colonel, he had "ſerved his Country to the utmoſt "of his Power, and hopes with ſome "good Effect, which he can make "appear if requiſite; notwithſtand-"ing he finds himſelf much ag-"grieved by having a younger "Officer, Col. St. Clair, promoted "over him." Congreſs appreciating his Merit, appointed him Brigadier-General 23d Oct. 1776. His Reſignation was accepted 25th July, 1780, to include Relinquiſhment of Claims to any Awards or Benefits ariſing from the Appointment 8th Aug. 1780. (*Journals Congreſs.*) He died 12th Nov. 1798 (*Saffell.*)

Feild Officer of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: Woodbridge;(1) Brig. Maj. Ryan.

Feild Officer for M^t^ Indep^ce^, Col: Swift; Brig. Maj. Walker.

Brigade Orders.

The Scouting Party for to-morrow from Col: Woods Reg^t^.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 19 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 1 Drum., 36 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov^r^ 18, 1776.

Parole *Congreſs*, Counter Sign *Independance.*

The following Reg^ts^ are to hold themſelves in Readineſs to march and embarque at Lake George as ſoon as Boats can be provided for that Purpoſe.

Firſt Diviſion. Patterſons,(2) Phinneas and Beedles.

(1) RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE was the oldeſt Son of the Rev. John Woodbridge, Paſtor of the Church at South-Hadley, Maſs., born 1739, and was educated a Phyſician. He became a Man of great Wealth, and exercifed a commanding Influence in the Town. In 1791, he gave the Church a Bell, on Condition that the Town ſhould build a Steeple for its Reception, which was done. He died 8th March, 1819, aged 80. *(Holland's Weſtern Maſs.*, II, 272, 274.)

(2) JOHN PATTERSON was a Citizen of Lenox, Maſs. He Commanded a Company of Minute Men which were raiſed in Berkſhire County. They marched for Boſton the Day following that on which the News of the Battle of Lexington was received, completely armed and equipped, and moſtly in Uniform. On the Day of the Battle of Bunker Hill, Col. Patterſon's Regiment defended Fort No. 3, in Charleſtown, a Work of their own Conſtruction. After the Evacuation of Boſton by the Britiſh, the Regiment proceeded to New York, and thence to Canada, for the Purpoſe of joining Arnold. Some of the Troops were engaged in the

Second Diviſion. Reads and Wiggelſworth.

Third Diviſion. Wheelocks and Woodbridges.

Fourth Diviſion. Brewards and Willards.

Fifth Diviſion. Swifts and Motts.

The 6th Diviſion conſiſting of Wingates and Wymans to march by the ſhorteſt and beſt Rout to New Hampſhier.

Col: Anthony Wayne will take the immediate Command of the Reſt of the Regts Light Infantry, Artillery, Artificers, &c., which are to compoſe the Garriſon of Ticonderoga and Mount Independance. Micael Ryon, Eſq., is appointed Brigade Major for the Garriſon of Ticonderago and Mount Independance and is to be obey'd as ſuch.

Col: Wayne will immediately order Major P. Frazior, Capn Morris and Capn Bonnard to imme-

diſaſtrous Battle at the Cedars.(1) Retreating from Canada, their Route led them to Crown Point and Ticonderoga. Croſſing the Bay, they fortifiſed Mount Independence, from which Point, in November, they marched to Albany. Proceeding thence to Eſopus, they paſſed through the Miniſink Country, and joined Gen. Waſhington's Forces at Newtown, Pa., in Time to croſs the Delaware with him, and participate in the Battles of Trenton and Princeton. This Regiment was alſo Active in the Capture of Burgoyne. The Extent of the Sufferings of the Regiment between the Dates of its Departure from New York and its Arrival at Newtown, may be gathered from the Fact, that when they left New York they numbered over 600, and when they joined Gen. Waſhington there were only 220 of them. Death in Battle, Diſeaſe, and Capture, had nearly deſtroyed them. (*Holland's Weſtern* Maſs., I, 223.) Col. Patterſon was recommended to Congreſs by Gen. Gates, Sept. 30, 1776, as a deſerving Officer, worthy of the Notice of that Body (5 *Am. Archives*, II, 615), and was promoted to Brigadier-General 21ſt February, 1777; his Regiment was diſbanded in June, 1783. (*Gardner*, 505.)

(1) Seventy-nine were taken Priſoners at this Engagement. (5 *Am. Archives*, I, 167.)

diately to appraze on Oath all the Cloathing in the Garriſon of Ticonderago belonging to the United States, and order the Same to be deliver'd to Geo. Meaſam, Eſq., Commiſſary Gen. of Cloathing. Taking his Receipt for the Same which is to be deliver'd to Col: Wayne to be by him ſent to the Treaſurers Office Philadelphia purſuant to an Order of Congreſs.

The Clerks of the dry goods Store are to attend on this Occaſion.

Col: Dayton to march Lt Col: White in Arreſt to Albany for attempting to aſſaſſinat Mr Van Varrick(1) the Deputy Muſter Maſter General near Head Quarters.

(1) Richard Varick was a Native of Hackenſack, New Jerſey, and born in 1753. The family Name was originally Van Varick. At the breaking out of the War of the Revolution he was a practicing Lawyer in the City of New York, and upon joining the Troops enrolled for the Conteſt, was appointed a Captain in Colonel McDougal's(1) Regiment. When Gen. Schuyler aſſumed the Command of the Nothern Department, he became his Secretary, and received the following Recommendation to Congreſs from the General, in a Letter dated 14th Sept. 1776. "The "Office of Deputy-Muſter-Maſter-"General in this Department is "vacant; Congreſs will permit "me to recommend my Secretary, "Capt. Richard Varick, a Gentle-"man of Merit, ſtrict Honour, "Probity, and Capacity, to that "Employment." On the ſame Day, Capt. Varick ſent to Gen. Waſhington his Reſignation of the Office of Captain, and on the 25th of the ſame Month was appointed Muſter-Maſter-General, (2) to

(1) Alexander McDougall commanded the New York Troops; was Commiſſioned Major General 20th Oct. 1777; died in June, 1786 in the City of New York.

(2) This Office was equivalent to Aſſiſtant-Inſpector-General. In the Organization of the Continental Army, the Staff was organized and Commiſſioned ſeparately from the Line. In our modern Organization, the Staff Commiſſion is frequently connected with Line Rank. A Captain commiſſioned in a Regiment, may be a Brigade-Pay-Maſter, or Quarter-Maſter, his Poſition in Regimental Line

Field Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow, Col: Read.

Feild Officer for M^t^ Independance, Col: Swift.

which the Rank of Lieutenant-Colonel was added on the 10th of April, 1777. This Office he held until the Muſter Department was aboliſhed. He was preſent at the Battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. In 1780 he became Secretary and Firſt-Aid-de-Camp to Gen. Arnold; and after the Treaſon of the latter, Col. Varick, as one of his Military Family, was with Major Franks, the Second-Aid, ſubjected to the Scrutiny of a Court of Inquiry, the Verdict of which exhonorated both of thoſe Gentlemen from the leaſt Suſpicion of Complicity with the Traitor. Soon afterwards Gen. Waſhington invited Col. Varick to become his Confidential Recording-Secretary, in which Capacity he acted until the Cloſe of the War, having charge of the ſecret and confidential Archives of the Commander-in-Chief, an Office of great Truſt and Conſequence. In a Letter from Gen. Waſhington, dated January, 1784, aknowledging the Receipt of thoſe Papers and Records, he ſays: "I "pray you will be perſuaded "that I ſhall take a Pleaſure in "aſſerting on every Occaſion, the "Senſe I entertain of the Fidelity, "Skill, and indefatigable Induſtry "manifeſted by you in the Perfor-"mance of your publick Duties, and "of the ſincere Regard with which "I am, dear Sir, your Obedient "and Attached, GEO. WASHING-"TON." On the 30th Oct. 1783, it was reſolved by Congreſs that it be recommended to the Executive of the State of New York to ſettle with and pay Lieut. Col. Varick, by allowing him what his Arrears of Pay and Year's Advances as Deputy-Muſter-Maſter-General was worth in Specie at the Time they reſpectively became due, and charge the ſame to the United States. After the Evacuation of New York by the Britiſh, 25th Nov., 1783, and the Reſtoration of the Civil Government, Col. Varick was appointed Recorder of the City which he held till the Year 1789, when he took the Office of Attorney-General of the State. In the ſame Year he was appointed Mayor of New York, which Office he held until 1801. In 1786 he was appointed, with Samuel Jones, Reviſer of the Laws of the State; the Reſult of their Labours, was the Edition which bears their Name, iſſued in 1789. In 1787 he was Speaker of the Houſe of Aſſembly. Upon the Organization of the Militia of the

being temporarily filled by a lower Officer. On quitting Staff Duty, he falls back in Line again. When the Office of Deputy-Muſter-Maſter-General was aboliſhed, Lieut. Col. Varick loſt his entire military Poſition, and was not of the Army till he took Service with Gen. Arnold.

Nov^r 19, 1776.

Parole *Eaſt Town*, Counter Sign *Cheſter*.

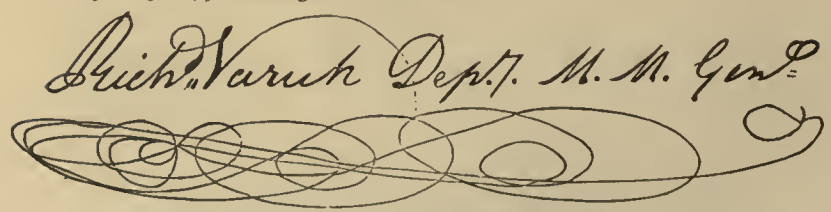
An Orderly Book has been taken from Head Quarters through Miſtake whoſoever has it is deſir'd to return it immediately to the Brigade Major.

Feild Officer for Ticonderago, to-morrow Lt. Col: Robert.

Feild Officer for Mount Independance, Lt. Col: Bewell.

A Cap^n of Col: Waynes Late Irwins,(1) Woods,

State, Col. Varick was aſſigned to the Command of the 1ſt Regiment of Infantry. After the Year 1801, Col. Varick retired from political Life. For many Years he was Prefident of the Merchants' Bank. He fucceeded Boudinot and Jay in the Prefidency of the American Bible Society, of which he was one of the Founders and a Liberal Benefactor. He was one of the original Members of the New York Society of the Cincinnati, and for nearly thirty Years at the Head of it. Col. Varick died 30th July, 1831, aged 79, bearing in his laſt Moments his Teſtimony to the Truth and Power of the Chriſtian Religion. In Perſon he was tall, over ſix Feet in Height, and of impoſing Prefence; his Complexion florid, Noſe ſlightly aquiline. and flaſhing Eagle-eye; a fine Type of the Soldier and Gentleman; dignified but Courteous in his Intercourſe with others; that rare Perſonage, a well-bred Gentleman. *(R. V. De Witt, Eſq.; Valentine's Manual* 1853; *Journals Congreſs; Force's Am. Archives. Chs. King, Eſq.)*



Fac Simile of Col. Varick's Signature at Ticonderoga, 1776.

(1) This was Col. William Irvine's 6th Pennſylvania Battalion, which ſince the Capture of that Officer at Three Rivers, was com-

Datons, Burrells and Whitcombs to wait of Mr Varrick the Deputy-Muſter-Maſter-General, tomorrow Morning at 10 o'clock, at his Quarters in the Garriſon for Directions to the Capns of their reſpective Corps to prepare the Muſter Rolls of their reſpective Companies immediately.(1)

manded by Lieut. Col. Hartley. From a Statement of the State of the Troops, dated Tyeonderoga, 17th Nov. 1776, it appears that Irvine's Regiment conſiſted at this Time of 521, Rank and File. A Liſt of the Offieers and Privates as the Regiment ſtood at Mount Independenee, 28th Nov. 1776, is given in *Saffell's Records of the Revolution*, p. 102 et ſeq. (See Appendix, D.)

(1) A Report of the State of the Troops at Tieonderoga, 17th Nov. 1776, is given in 5 *Am. Arch.*, III, 743, as follows:

Wood's.

Commiſſioned Offieers,	32
Staff Offieers, - - -	31
Fit for Duty, - - -	179
Siek, preſent, - - -	136
Siek, abſent, - - -	53
On Command,, - -	19
	450

Wayne's.

Commiſſioned, - - -	36
Non-commiſſioned, -	44
Fit for Duty, - - -	261
Siek, preſent, - - -	144
Siek, abſent, - - -	22
On Command, - -	53
	560

Irvine's.

Commiſſioned Offieers,	25
Non-Commiſſioned, -	27
Fit for Duty, - - -	199
Siek preſent, - - -	182
Siek, abſent, - - -	62
On Command, - -	26
	521

Whitcomb's

Commiſſioned, - -	29
Non-commiſſioned, -	27
Fit for Duty, - - -	178
Siek, preſent, - - -	83
Siek, abſent, - - -	54
On Command, - -	70
	441

Dayton's.

Commiſſioned, - -	36
Non-commiſſioned, -	48
Fit for Duty, - - -	445
Siek, preſent, - - -	24
Siek, abſent, - - -	49
On Command, - -	11
	613

Burrell's.

Commiſſioned, - -	24

The Commanders of theſe Regts are immediately to cauſe their reſpective Quarter-Maſters to make a Return of ſuch Cloathing as may be wanted for the Soldiers to Major Meaſam, who will deliver them to the Order of the Commanders of Regts.

Loſt this Morning between the Old Fort and Col: Whitcombs Regt, a worked Pockett Book with Sundry Papers and lifting Orders in it and about three Dollars in Continental Bills. Whoſoever will bring the ſame to Micael Dougherty Enſign

Non-commiſſioned,	31		Maxwell's,	350	
Fit for Duty,	81				
Sick, preſent,	66				1107
Sick, abſent,	31		Wayne's, (Penn.)	480	
On Command,	51		Wood's, "	388	
On Furlough,	28		Dayton's, (N. J.)	531	
	317		Irvine's, (Penn.)	470	
			Burrell's, (Conn.)	262	
The following was the effective Force on the 9th Nov. 1776.			Whitcomb's, (Maſs.)	388	
					2519
Artillery, Staff, Artificers.					
A Regiment from Portſmouth, in New Hampſhire.			Wingate's, (N. H.)	531	
			Wyman's, "	489	
Bond's, (Maſs.)	279		Swift's, (Conn.)	386	
Porter's, "	270		Mott's, "	521	
Reed's, (N. H.)	251		Brewer's, (Maſs.)	568	
Bedel's, "	325		Willard's, "	576	
Stark's, "	295		J. Reed's, "	531	
Poor's, "	407		Wiggleſworth's, "	410	
Greaton's, (Maſs.)	283		Wheelock's, "	552	
Patterſon's, "	331		Woodbridge's, "	542	
Phinney's, "	356				
					5106
	2797				
					11,529
Time expired and marched.					
De Haas's,	472				
Winds's,	285				

5 *Am. Arch.*, 701, 744.

in Col: Whitcombs Reg^{t} ſhall have one Dollar Reward.

Col: Baldwin will attend the working Party to-morrow Morning. Major Hay will this Evening get as many Axes as he poſſibly can in Readineſs for the Party.

HEAD QUARTERS Nov^{r} 20, 1776.

A Court of Inquiry to ſet to-morrow Morning at 10 o'clock (in the Preſidents Room) to inquire into the Merits of a Charge againſt D^{r} McCrea of the Fleet.

Preſident Major Barber.

All Evidences and Perſons concern'd are deſir'd to attend.

L^{t} Col: White(1) haveing engag'd his Honor not to challenge or offer any Violence to Cap^{n} Varrick Deputy-Muſter-Maſter-General to this Army until their Friends have had an Opportunity of the Setteling the unhappy Diſpute in an honorable Manner is releaſ'd from his Arreſt on the Occaſion by Order of the Hon^{l} Major Gen. Gates.(2)

(1) ANTHONY WALTON WHITE was appointed 9th Feb. 1776, Lieut. Colonel in the 3d New Jerſey Regiment, commanded by Col. Dayton (ſee p. 49 ante), and had been ſubjected to the Scrutiny of a Court Martial but a ſhort Time previous to this Affair with Col. Varick. On the Reorganization of the Regiment he was ſucceeded by Major Francis Barber, and his Name does not again appear on the New Jerſey Liſts. He ſeems to have become a Colonel in the New York Line, as his Name appears in that Rank, in Saffell's *Records* as entitled to Half-pay, at the End of the War.

(2) HORATIO GATES was born in England, in 1728. He early embraced the Career of Arms, and roſe

Col: Wyman and Col: Wingates will hold their Regts in Readyneſs to march to-morrow Morning

to the Rank of Major by the Force of Merit alone. At the Capture of Martinico, he was Aid to General Monkton, and after the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, was for ſome Time ſtationed at Halifax in Nova Scotia. Seven Years afterwards he was again called into active Life by the breaking out of a new War, and was with Braddock when that unfortunate Commander was defeated in 1755. In conſequence of a ſevere Wound which he received in the Battle, he was for ſome Time debarred from active Service; and at the Concluſion of the Peace he repaired to his native Country. He ſoon, however, returned and purchaſed an Eſtate in Virginia, on which he reſided until the Commencement of the Revolutionary War in 1775, when he was appointed Adjutant-General by Congreſs, with the Rank of Brigadier. In July, 1775, he accompanied the Commander-in-chief to Maſſachuſetts, where he continued until June in the following Year, when he received the chief Command of the Army which had juſt retreated from Canada. This Appointment gave great Umbrage to General Schuyler, who had hitherto ſuperintended the Forts and Garriſons of New York, and now expreſſed his Determination to reſign, unleſs the Injury were redreſſed. Congreſs, in conſequence, endeavored to reconcile the Pretenſions of the two Generals, by aſſigning to them Authorities in ſome meaſure independent on each other. Schuyler was directed to provide and equip a naval Armament, in order to obtain and preſerve the Command of the Lakes and Rivers, and Gates was enjoined to coöperate in this Service as far as lay in his Power. The firſt Step of Gates occaſioned ſome Surpriſe and much Clamour. The American Forces had retreated to Crown Point, where ſuch Ravages were made among them by the Small-pox, that Gates abandoned that Fortreſs and concentrated his Army at Ticonderoga. This Movement, which opened to the Enemy the whole Navigation of Lake Champlain, was greatly condemned by Waſhington and all the Field-officers. The unexpected Retreat of General Carleton relieved them from the Neceſſity of defending Ticonderoga. After this Retreat, Gates marched with a conſiderable Detachment to the Aſſiſtance of General Waſhington, and continued with him, during his Operations in the Middle Colonies, until the Spring of 1777, when he reſumed his Command on the northern Frontier. Here he was ſhortly after ſuperſeded by Schuyler. But in Auguſt following Gates was reinſtated in the Command. October 8, the Britiſh were totally defeated, and on the 16th, Burgoyne ſurrendered with his whole Army. This was perhaps the moſt important Achievement of the whole

by the Way of Otter Creek Road. The Amunition to be firſt Returned to the Perſon who has the Command of the Artillery Stores.

Enſign John Harper is to do the Duty of Adj.

War, or the one which had the greateſt Effect in giving it a favourable Reſult. About this Time, when the Popularity of General Gates was at its higheſt Point, Intrigues were commenced for elevating him to the Station occupied by Waſhington, which were as ſhameful as they were unſucceſsful. How far he himſelf was engaged in them, or whether he was concerned in them at all, it is not in our Power to ſtate; nor ſhould we wiſh to enter into any Details reſpecting it. In June, 1780, Gen. Gates received the chief Command of the ſouthern Diſtricts. In this Quarter, the Affairs of the Colonies were in a very bad Condition. Charleſton had been taken and Gen. Lincoln captured. When Gates aſſumed the Command of the Southern Army, it ſcarcely amounted to 1500 Men, badly ſupplied in every reſpect. After collecting all the Troops he could, and equipping them as well as he was able, he advanced againſt the Enemy, whom he met, on the 16th Auguſt under Cornwallis, at Camden, where the Americans were totally defeated. About fifty Days after this Diſaſter, General Greene was ſent to ſuperſede Gates, whoſe Conduct was ſubjected to the Inveſtigation of a ſpecial Court. After a long and tedious Inquiry, he was finally acquitted, and reinſtated in his Command in 1782; but in the Interim, the War had been brought to a glorious Termination by the Capture of Cornwallis. When Peace was made, he retired to his Virginia Eſtate, and in 1790, removed to New York, having firſt emancipated all his Slaves, and provided for ſuch of them as could not provide for themſelves.(1) On his Arrival at

(1) We are unacquainted with the Particulars of his domeſtick Economy; but have Reaſon to inſer that it was eminently mild and liberal. In the characteriſtic Virtue of Planters, Hoſpitality, Gates had no Competitor, and his Reputation may well be ſuppoſed to put that Virtue to a hard Teſt. He purchaſed, in the Neighbourhood of New York, a ſpacious Houſe, and valuable Ground, for the Life of himſelf and his Wife, and here, with few Exceptions, he remained for the Reſt of his Life. No Wonder that the Military Leaders of the Revolution, ſhould aſpire to the Enjoyment of its civil Honours afterwards. The War was too ſhort to create a Race of mere Soldiers. The Merchants and Lawyers who entered the Army, became Merchants and Lawyers again, and had loſt none of their primitive Qualifications for adminiſtering the civil Government General Gates, however, was a ſingular Example among the Officers of high Rank. His original Profeſſion was a Soldier, and diſabled him from acquiring the Capacity ſuitable to the mere Magiſtrate and Senator. During twenty-three Years, he was only for a ſhort Time in a publick Body. General

in the Fourth Penſylvania Batt^{n} Command'd by Col: Wayne.

Enſign Forbus is to do the Duty of Q^{r} Maſter of ſaid Reg^{t}.

Officer for the Day to-morrow a Cap^{n} from the 2^{d} P. B.

Officer for M^{t} Independance a Cap^{n} from C. Burrals.

New York, he was preſented with the Freedom of the City, and in the Year 1800, was choſen a Member of the State Legiſlature, in conſequence of the critical Balance of Parties at that Time, but reſigned his Seat as ſoon as the Purpoſe for which he accepted it was gained. He died April 10, 1806, in the 78th Year of his Age. General Gates poſſeſſed a handſome Perſon, rather inclined to Corpulence in the Middle of his Life; was courteous in his Manners, and kind and generous in his Diſpoſition. He was a claſſical Scholar and a ſincere Chriſtian. *(Encyc. Americana.)* The following is a Record of General Gates's Appointments: Adjutant-General, 17th July, 1775; Major-General, 16th May, 1776; to take Command in Canada, 17th June, 1776; Command not to be ſuperiour to that of Schuyler, 8th July, 1776; deſired to act as Adjutant-General, 20th February, 1777; a Committee of Congreſs to confer with, 12th March, 1777; to take Command at Ticonderoga, 25th March, 1777; Thanks of Congreſs for Succeſs at Saratoga and gold Medal ordered to be ſtruck, 4th November, 1777; Preſident of new Board of War and Ordnances, 27th November, 1777; Commander of Eaſtern Department, 22d October, 1778; Conduct approved by Congreſs, 31ſt December, 1778; to take Command of Southern Army, 12th June, 1780; Powers to call upon Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina and Virginia for Supplies, to appoint certain Officers and take Meaſures generally for publick Welfare, 14th June, 1780; ſuſpended from Command, and Inquiry into Conduct inſtituted, 5th October, 1780; this Court of Inquiry not to ſuſpend him from Command in the Army at large as a Major-General, and he is allowed to repair to Head Quarters and take ſuch Command as the Commander-in-Chief ſhall direct, 21ſt May, 1781. *(Journal Congreſs.)*

Gates was a Whig in England, and a Republican in America. His political Opinions did not ſeparate him from many reſpectable Citizens, whoſe Views differed widely from his own. *(Rogers's Biog. Dict.)*

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 21, 1776.

The Unſoldierly and Diſorderly Practice of fireing Muſkets in and about the Camp has become ſo frequent that the moſt examplary Puniſhment is abſolutely neceſſary to prevent it. It is Col: Waynes poſitive Orders, That any Soldier who may be detected in Firing his Peice ſhall receive 100 Laſhes at the Head of his Regt.

No Regt altho under Marching Orders are to be excuſ'd from Duty without particular Orders for that Purpoſe.

The Commanding Officers of the Regts now under marching Orders will on no Acct whatſoever take away thoſe Artificers whoſe Times of Enliſtment are not expir'd till the Public Works are compleated and then they will be paid and Diſcharged agreeable to a former Gen. Order.

Capn for Ticonderoga, to-morrow from the 4 P. B.

Capn for Mt Independance from Col: Burrells.

TICONDERAGO, Novr 26, 1776.

Parole *Penſylvania*, Counter Sign *Philadelphia.*

The Adjutants will in Future attend for Orders at 11 o'clock in the Forenoon.

TICONDEROGA, Novr 23, 1776.

Parole *St. Clair*, Counter Sign *Johnſton.*

At a Gen. Court Martial whereof Major Dunlap

is Preſident, David McClean and Charles Duggan were try'd for getting Drunk on Guard, found guilty, and Sentenced each to receive 20 Laſhes.

At the ſame Time from Circumſtances in their Favour, the Court recomend them for a Pardon.

Sam[l] Greatwood and Adam Killer were try'd for getting Drunk and abuſing an Officer and Sentanced to receive each 10 Laſhes and Pay the Bounty rec[d] from Col: Craig.

James McCafty try'd for ſtrikeing and abuſing Joſeph Nidets is Sentanc'd to do 15 Days extraordinary Fatigue.

John Buſhby try'd for Diſertion is ſentanced to receive 39 Laſhes and Pay the Bounty rec[d] from Col: Craig.(1)

Thom[s] Cavan of the 6th P. Batt. try'd for Diſobeydiance of Orders Diſerting to the Enemy and ſuſpected of Returning as a Spy, with a Deſign of Deſtroying our Magazines, is ſentanced to receive 100 Laſhes and to be confin'd twelve Months.

Col: Wayne confirms all the foregoing Sentances and Orders the Puniſhments to be put in Execution to-morrow at the Head of their reſpective Reg[ts] except David McClean and Charles Duggan whoes Puniſhments is remitted at the Inſtance of the General Court Martial.

Col: Daytons Batt[n] is to be Muſter'd at three

(1) Thomas Craig was appointed Lieut. Colonel of the 2d Pennſylvania Battalion, 7th Sept. 1776; died in Lehigh County, Pa., Jan. 14th, 1832. *(Journals Congreſs; Saffell.)*

o'clock this Evening, Col: Burrells on Monday Morning at 10 o'clock, and Col: Woods Monday 3 o'clock P. M., a Surgeon from the Hoſpital will attend.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs.

Cap^{n} for M^{t} Ind. from Col: Burrells.

TICONDERAGO, Nov^{r} 24, 1776.

Parole *Handcock*, Counter Sign *Adams*.

At a Gen. Court Martial of which Major Dunlap is Preſident, David Sturgis was try'd for Deſerting to the Enemy and acquitted.

Col: Wayne approves of the Proceedings of the Court and Orders David Sturgis to be immediately releaſ'd from his Confinement.

The Court Martial of which Major Dunlap (1) was Preſident is diſſolv'd.

The Commanding Officers of thoſe Reg^{ts} now under marching Orders are not only to be accountable for the Huts of their reſpective Reg^{ts}, but Col: Wayne declares he'll not allow them to march if their Huts are demoliſh'd.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Daytons.

Cap^{n} for M^{t} Ind^{ce} from Col: Burrells.

The Commiſſary is to iſſue one half Jill of Rum

(1) JAMES DUNLAP was appointed 10th Jan. 1776, and accompanied Major of 6th Pennſylvania Battalion, the Regiment into Canada.

to each Non-commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier who was on Guard laſt Night in both Garriſons.

TICONDERAGO, Novr 25, 1776.

Parole *Honor*, Counter Signe *Virtue.*

As Batteaux can not be had acroſs Lake George in Time for the Regt now on the Ground to paſs before the firſt of December, Col: Wheelocks and Col: Woodbriges are immediately to march by the Way of Skeenſborough. Major Hay will furniſh four Batteaux to carry the Baggage of both Regts.

Major Hay the Deputy-Quarter-Maſter-General with a Capn from each Regt will inſpect the Tents and condemn all ſuch as are not fit for the Feild in Order that they may be immediately made into Beds for the Uſe of the Sick.

A General Court Martial to ſet to-morrow at 9 o'clock to conſiſt of 12 Capn, Major Barber Preſident, to try the Priſoners now in Confinement, all Evidences and Perſons conſern'd to have Notice to attend.

Capn for Ticonderago to-morrow from 2nd P. Batt.

Capn for Mt Independance from Col: Burrells.

Detail for Court Martial.

Preſident Maj. Barber.(1)

(1) FRANCIS BARBER was the Son of Patrick Barber, who emigrated to this Country from a Place called Scotch Quarters, Longford County, Ireland, and after a ſhort Reſidence in New York, removed

Two from each of the P. Regts, 2 from Col: Whitcombs, and 4 from Col: Daytons.

to Princeton, N. J., about the Year 1751. Francis was educated at Princeton, graduated at Naſſau Hall in 1767, and afterwards took Charge of the Claſſical Department of the Academy at Elizabethtown, where he had among other Pupils, Alexander Hamilton; at the ſame Time, he was Paſtor of the Preſbyterian Church there. At the Commencement of the Revolution he left theſe paſtoral Charges, and entered the Continental Service, with his two younger Brothers, John and William; was appointed by Congreſs Major of the 3d New Jerſey Battalion under Col. Dayton, 9th Feb. 1776; and at the Cloſe of the ſame Year, was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel. Not long after Baron Steuben was appointed Inſpector-General, Col. Barber was made Aſſiſtant-Inſpector-General, a Poſt for which he was admirably fitted, but which he was ſubſequently compelled to reſign in conſequence of Ill-health. He marched with the Army from Ticonderoga to join Gen. Waſhington, previous to the Battle of Trenton. Col. Barber was in that Battle, and alſo in that of Princeton which ſo ſoon followed it. He was engaged in the Battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth, and in the latter was ſeverely wounded. He reſumed active Service in 1779, and accompanied Gen. Sullivan, in that Year, on the Expedition into the Iroquois Country, and crowned his active Labours by a noble Part in the Siege of Yorktown. While the Army was encamped at New Windſor, 1783, and on the Day when Waſhington had invited his Officers together to announce the News of Peace, Col. Barber was accidentally killed. He was acting as Officer of the Day, and while paſſing the Edge of a Wood juſt North of the Camp Ground, a Tree, which ſome Soldiers engaged in gathering Wood, were cutting down, fell on him, and both Rider and Horſe were inſtantly cruſhed. *(Herring's National Port. Gallery.)* The Time of his Death is given by Mr. Saffell *(Rec. of the Rev.*, p. 537) 6th Jan. 1783. The Sword of Col. Barber is preſerved at Head Quarters, Newburgh, preſented by his Deſcendants. *(Cat. Relics at Waſh. Head Quarters*, p. 39; *Blake's Biog. Dict., etc.)* His Grave is near that of Gen. Dayton in the Cemetery of the Firſt Preſbyterian Church in Elizabethtown, N. J. *(Loſſing's Pict. Field Book Rev.*, 1, 326.) He was not only highly popular with the Soldiery, but held in high Reſpect and Eſteem by Waſhington and the Government. The Legiſlature of his native State allowed to his Widow during Life, the Half-pay of a Colonel.

Nov^{r} 26, 1776.

Parole *Dublin*, Counter Sign *Cork*.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Saratoga, Nov^{r} 21, 1776.

General Orders.

The Gen. having rec^{d} the following Reſolves paſſ'd by the Hon. the Continental Congreſs, Requires all the Officers and Soldiers in the Northern Army to conform themſelves thereto.

IN CONGRESS, Nov^{r} 7, 1776.

Reſolv'd that the Muſter-Maſter-General in the Northern Department have the Rank of L^{t} Col:

That Matthieu Alexis Chever Roche De Fermois be appointed a Brigadeer General in the Armies of the United States.

Nov^{r} 12.

Upon reconſidering the Reſolves of the 16th of Sep^{r} laſt for raiſing eighty eight Batt^{ns} during the preſent War with Great Britain, Congreſs being of Opinion, that the Readineſs of the Inhabitants of the States, to enter into the Service for a limited Time in Defence of their invaluable Priviledges on all former Occaſions, give good Ground to hope the ſame Zeal for publick Good will appear in Future when Neceſſity call for their Aſſiſtance, and the uncertain Time which Forces raiſ'd during the Continuance of the War may be compell'd to ſerve, may prevent many from Enliſting who

would otherwiſe manifeſt their Attachment to the common Cauſe by engaging for a limited Time. Therefore Reſolv'd that all Non-commiſſion'd Officers and Soldiers who do not incline to engage to ſerve during the Continuance of the preſent War, and ſhall Inliſt to ſerve for three Years unleſs ſooner diſcharg'd by Congreſs, Shall be intituled to receive all ſuch Bounty and Pay as are allow'd to thoes who Enliſt during the Continuance of the preſent War except the 100 Acres of Land,(1) which Land is to be granted to thoſe only who enliſt without Limitation of Time, and each recruiting Officer is required to provide two diſtinct enliſting Rolls, one for which to ſign who enliſt during the Continuance of the War, and the other for ſuch as Inliſt for three Years, if their Service is ſo long requir'd.

The Recruiting Officers will be allow'd one and one third Dollar for each Man they Inliſt, agreeable to a Reſolve of Congreſs.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Saratoga, Novr 23, 1776.

General Orders.

The commanding Officers of Garriſſons or Poſts

(1) As an Inducement to enliſt, Congreſs offered a Bounty of $20 and ſmall Portions of vacant Lands to every Officer and Soldier.

To a Colonel,	500 Acres.
Lieut. Colonel,	450
Major,	400
Captain,	300 Acres.
Lieutenant,	200
Enſign,	150
N. com. & Priv.	100

The Reſolution was afterwards modified in the Manner here ſtated. *Trumbull's Life Waſh.*, II, 457.

in the Northern Department are not to give any Officer, non-commiſſion'd Officer or Soldier leave of Abſence from ſuch Garriſſon or Poſt, or ſuffer them to be Abſent therefrom on any Pretence whatſoever, except ſuch as may be ſent down on public Buſineſs to the Commander-in-Chief of the Department or without firſt obtaining his Leave.

No Leave of Abſence will be granted except on very ſpecial Occaſions and that only on written Applications through the commanding Officer of the Poſt.

Col: Whitcombs is to be muſter'd at three o'clock to-morrow Afternoon.

Any Soldier who demoliſhes any of the Hutts or carries away any of the Boards or Timber of them ſhall receive 100 Laſhes.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderoga to-morrow from 4 P. B.

Cap^{n} from M^{t} Independance Col: Burrells.

TICONDERAGO, Nov^{r} 27, 1776.

Parole *France*, Counter Sign *Spain*.

The Commiſſary will Iſſue one half Jill of Rum to each non-commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier, on Guard or Fatigue on receiving an Order from the Officer commanding the Guard or Fatigue Party till further Orders.

The 6 P. B. to be Muſter'd to-morrow three o'clock P. M.

A Court of Inquiry to ſet to-morrow Morning at 9 o'clock in the Preſident's Room, to enquire

into the Merits of a Charge againſt Enſign Otis, all Evidences and Perſons concern'd are deſir'd to attend.

Cap^{n} of the Day from Col: Whitcombs Reg^{t}.

For Mount Independance from Col: Burrells.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 2 Serj., 1 Corp., 20 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 30 Priv.

Col: Willards and Col: Bruers (1) Reg^{t} are to march to-morrow Morning at Sun riſe.

For the Court of Enquirey.

Cap^{n} Bunnard Preſident.

Cap^{n} Taylor and Cap^{n} Smith.

Two Captains from Col: Daytons Reg^{t}, and one from Col: Whitcombs.

L^{t} Col: Brewell, L^{t} Col: Craig, and Major Frazior be appointed a Comittee to inſpect the Beef ſent from Skeenſborough, and ſee whether it is fit for Uſe.

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov^{r} 28, 1776.

Parole *Irwin*, Counter Sign *Morriſſon*.

At a Gen. Court Martial of which Major Bar-

(1) SAMUEL BREWER commanded the 2d Maſſachuſetts Regiment. Among his Officers were Ebenezer Storer, Paymaſter; Wm. Froſt and Lemuel Miller, Lieutenants; Jeremiah Bettis, Wm. Cole, Jonas Brewer, Daniel Panchet, Sergeants. We are unable to trace the Services of Colonel Brewer beyond 13th November, 1778, when the Affairs of his Regiment were ſettled up by Paymaſter Storer, who then ſtyled the Regiment "the late Colonel Brewer's Regiment," thus warranting the Concluſion that he was deceaſed. (*Mr. Saffell's Letter.*)

ber was Preſident, William Lewis, Mathias McCord and John McKinney was try'd for being ſuſpected of Deſerting to the Enemy, and found guilty of Deſerting but not to the Enemy. Therefore are ſentanced, to receive each 39 Laſhes on their bare Backs. John Wolls try'd for ſtealing of a Horſe was found guilty and ſentanc'd to receive 39 Laſhes and be confin'd until the Oner of the Horſe has full Satiſfaction made.

John White try'd for ſtealing, no Evidence appearing was acquitted.

Robert Darling try'd for ſtealing Butter was acquitted.

David Slum and John Francis try'd for deſtroying Hutts, contrary to orders were acquitted.

Col: Wayne approves of the Sentances of the General Court Martial and Orders the Puniſhment to be inflicted on the Criminals, to-morrow Morning at 9 o'clock, and all them who are acquitted to be immediately releaſ'd.

The Gen. Court Martial of which Major Barber was Preſident is diſſolv'd.

Major Hay is to engage as many Artificers as he thinks ſufficient for the Garriſſons until the Reg^{ts} they reſpectively belong to leave the Ground.

M^{r} Avery may engage any Number of Men he wants, till the Reg^{ts} they belongs to leaves the Ground.

L^{t} Lloyd of the third Jerſey Batt^{n} is appointed

to act as Affiſtant Commiſſary of Stores under Major Meaſam.(1)

Mr Peter Smith of the 2nd Pennª Battn is appointed Quarter-Maſter of the ſame Battn.

Mr Robert McCullough is appointed Enſign in the 2nd P. B.

Capn for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Daytons.

Capn for Mount Independance from Col: Burrells.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Drum., 19 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 30 Priv.

The Commanding Officers of Companies in the 4th P. B. are immediately to make out Abſtracts of the Pay due to their reſpective Companies for the Month of Octor and Novr.

(1) George Measam was a reſpectable Merchant of Montreal and engaged extenſively in the Indian Trade. On the Arrival of General Montgomery in that City he joined the Americans and was appointed Poſt-Maſter of the Province which Office he filled until the Army retired from Canada, when he loſt all his Property. He was next appointed Superintendent of Stores by General Wooſter and went to Philadelphia to obtain a Confirmation of the Office. Having been ſtrongly recommended to the Conſideration of that Body by Dr. Franklin, he was appointed Commiſſary of Clothing in 1776 and ſtationed at Ticonderoga in December of that Year. (*American Archives.*) He petitioned Congreſs to be provided for on the Score of his having ſerved in Canada, and was continued in the Office of Superintendent, Commiſſary of Stores, except Artillery Stores, for the Northern Army, with the Pay of $33.33 per Month. He was elected Commiſſary of Clothing for the Northern Department 16th October, 1776, with the Pay and Rations of a Major in the Continental Service; was appointed one of the Commiſſioners of the Chambers of Accounts June 16, 1780. (*Journals Congreſs.*)

After Orders, Nov^r 28, 1776.

Col: Wayne is much ſurprif'd at the Indolence of thoſe Officers order'd Yeſterday for the Court of Enquiry. He inſiſts on their Sitting to-morrow Morning at 9 o'clock.

Nov^r 29^th, 1776.

There was a miſtake made in yeſterdays Orders, in mentioning M^r Avery name, it ought to be M^r Young with Liberty to engage any Number of Men. The iſſuing Stores.

The pernitious Practice of retailing ſpirituous Liquors in this Camp to the Soldiers has been ſo prevalent and attended with ſuch Conſequences, that it is abſolutely neceſſary to ſuppreſs it. Col: Wayne therefore Commands and Enjoyns all Officers belonging to this Army, to make diligent Serch through their reſpective Reg^ts and ſeize all Liquors found in the Poſſeſſion of any Perſons Retailing the Same, other than they who have obtain'd leave for the Purpoſe and conduct themſelves accordingly.

Agreeable to orders we the Subſcribers have examin'd 34 Quarters of Beef in the Commiſſary Stores at this Place and find it to be butcherd in the moſt ſcandalous Manner, tainted and unfit for Uſe.

Weight of the Beef, 2987 lbs.

THOMAS CRAIG, Lt. Col.
PERSIFOR FRAZER, Maj.
NATH. ——, Cap^n.

Ticonderago, Nov^r 27, 1776.

Col: Wayne orders the above mentioned 34 Quarters of Beef weight 2987 lbs to be burnt or buried immediately.

Capn for the Day for Ticonderoga from Col: Woods

Capn from Mt Independance from the 6th P. B.

For Guard. 1 Sub., 2 Serj., 1 Corp., 19 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 30 Priv.

A Court of Inquiry of which Capn Bunner was Preſident, having met and enquir'd into the Merits of a Charge againſt Enſign Otis.

Enſign Otis in conſequence is releaſ'd from his Arreſt.

The Court of Inquiry of which Capn Bonner is Preſident is diſſolv'd.

HEAD QUARTERS, Novr 30, 1776.

Parole *Unity*, Counter Sign *Victory*.

Capn of the Day for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Waynes.

Capn for Mt Independance from the 6 P. B.

For Guard, Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 21 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 20 Priv.

Enſign Huges of the 6th Penn. Batt. is appointed to do the Duty of Adjutant in ſaid Regt.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderoga, Dec. 1, 1776.

Parole *Virginia*, Counter Sign *Maryland*.

The ſhameful Neglect of Officers and non-commiſſion'd Officers commanding Guards is ſuch that

the Centries of Late have allow'd their Guns to be ſtole from them. Col: Wayne(1) recomends it to

(1) ANTHONY WAYNE was born at Eaſtown, Cheſter County, Pennſylvania, 1ſt January, 1745, and was therefore, at this Time leſs than thirty-two Years of Age. He was edueated to the Occupation of Surveyor and Engineer. In 1773 he was elected a Repreſentative in the General Aſſembly, where, with others, he ſtrenuouſly oppoſed the Claims of Great Britain. In 1774 he was one of the Provincial Deputies appointed to take into conſideration the alarming State of Affairs between Great Britain and the Colonies, and in September of the following Year raiſed a Company of Volunteers, of which he was elected Colonel. In January, 1776, he was appointed by Congreſs Colonel of the Pennſylvania Regiment and accompanied the Army to Canada, under General Thompſon. He ſhared in the unſucceſsful Attack upon Three Rivers under that General, who was captured, on which Occaſion he was wounded, but diſtinguiſhed himſelf for his Bravery and good Conduct in uniting and bringing off the broken Bodies of Troops. After the Retreat from Canada, and the Departure of General Gates to join Waſhington's Army, he was intruſted by General Schuyler, with the Command of the Fortreſſes of Ticonderago and Mount Independence. On the 22d February he was promoted by Congreſs to the Rank of Brigadier-General. He likewiſe diſtinguiſhed himſelf during the Campaign of 1777, was actually engaged at the Battle of Brandywine, and was ſhortly after defeated by the Enemy under Major-General Grey. In 1778 he fought at Germantown and Monmouth, and led the Aſſault upon Stony Point, in July, 1779. In this moſt deſperate Attack, while at the Head of his Men, urging them to charge with their Bayonets, he was ſtruck upon his Head by a Shot, which for a Moment derived him of all Senſation. Suppoſing himſelf dying he begged to be carried into the Works, that he might have the Satiſfaction of breathing his laſt upon the Spot which he had ſo nobly redeemed. The Wound, however, did not prove to be mortal. In 1781 he was ordered to join Lafayette, in Virginia, with the Pennſylvania Forces. July 6, having received Information that Lord Cornwallis had croſſed James River with the main Body of his Army, he preſſed forward with 800 Men, to attack his Rear-guard, but to his Surprife he found the Enemy, to the amount of 4000, drawn up to meet him. Nothing but the moſt unflinching Intrepidity ſaved him at this critical Juncture. There was no Time for Deliberation—Retreat would have proved his Ruin: he therefore unheſitatingly reſolved to make an Attack, and by

Officers whether commiſſion'd or non-commiſſion'd to ſee that their Guards are more alert and do their Duty as becometh Soldiers, as he is determin'd to puniſh with the utmoſt Severity ſuch ſcandalous and unſoldierly Behaviour.

Capⁿ of the Day for Ticonderoga from Col: Whitcombs.

Capⁿ for Mᵗ Ind. from Col: Burrells.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 17 Priv.

Ticon., Decʳ 2ᵈ, 1776.

Parole *Congreſs*, Counter Sign *Philadelphia.*

Mʳ James Marchant is appointed Aſſiſtant Superintendant Commiſſary of Stores for the Garriſon of Ticonderoga.

A Court of Inquiry to ſit this Day at one o'clock in the Preſidents room, to inquire into a Charge

a vigorous *Coup-de-main* extricate himſelf from his perilous Situation. The Ruſe ſucceeded; and Cornwallis ſuppoſing Wayne's ſubſequent Retreat a Stratagem to draw him into an Ambuſcade formed by Lafayette, did not follow in Purſuit. After the Capture of Cornwallis, Wayne was ſent to the Southern States, where he contended ſucceſſfully againſt the Enemy. As a Recompenſe for his Services, the Legiſlature of Georgia preſented him with a valuable Farm. In 1787 he was one of the Convention which ratified the Conſtitution of the United States. In 1792 he ſucceeded St. Clair as Commander of the Forces ſent againſt the Indians, and gained complete Victory over them at the Miamies, Auguſt 20, 1794. Auguſt 3, 1795, he concluded a Treaty of Peace with the hoſtile Indians north of the Ohio. He died in December, 1796, at Preſque Iſle, aged 57, and was buried on the Shore of Lake Erie. *(Rogers's American Biog.; Blake's do.; Enc. Americana.)*

againſt John Bannard and John Napping who are ſaid to be aſſiſting in apprehending a Soldier who was deſerting to us from the Enemy.

Preſident Lt. Col. Craig: Members, Maj. Dunlap, Maj. Barber, Captn. Hay, Captn. Smith.

For Guard. Waynes, 2 Serj., 1 Corp., 11 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 16 Privates.

Captain for the Day tomorrow for Ticonderago from Col: Daytons.

Adjutant to attend the Court of Inquiry from Col: Daytons.

TICONDERAGO, Decr 3, 1776.

Parole *Franklin*, Counter Sign *Dean.*

Each Regt on the Ground will furniſh Men to attend the ſick in proportion to the Number they have in the Hoſpital.

Doctor Johnſon will notifie the reſpective commanding Officers of the Number wanting, which are to be immediately ſent.

Mr. Natt. Cooper is appointed Firſt Lieut. of the New York Gundalow.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 18 Privates. For Fatigue, 1 Serj., 11 Privates.

TICONDERAGO, Decemr 4, 1776.

Parole *Mefflin*, Counter Sign

The Commiſſary of Cloathing will iſſue to the Order of the Commanding Officer of Regts to ſuch Perſons as are wanting for the new Commiſs'd Officers and Soldiers.

He will alſo iſſue to any Officer of the Garriſon

ſuch Goods as they may want for their own Uſe, they paying for the ſame.

Mr. Robert Carr is appointed Q. Maſ. of the Corps of Artillery, vice William Boland, dead.

The Cap^ns^ or Officers commanding Companies in the ſeveral Reg^ts^ on the Ground are to return their Muſter Rolls to the Muſter Maſter immediately as he propoſes to leave the Ground tomorrow.

Cap^n^ of the Day to-morrow for Ticonderago from Col: Waynes.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 17 Privates.

TICONDERAGO, Decemb^r^ 5, 1776.

Parole *Waſhington*, Counter Sign *Lee*.

The Taylors belonging to each Reg^t^ are immediately to attend at the Old Fort, in order to make up Sacks to hold Straw for the Sick to lie on.

As ſoon as this Work is done, the Officers commanding Companies in each Batt^n^ will ſett their own Taylors to repair the Clothing of the Men.

The Commanding Officers of Reg^ts^ will pay the utmoſt Attention to the Arms, Clothing and Accoutrements of the Soldiers, that nothing in their Power may be wanting to keep them clean and decent, by which Means Col: Wayne flatters himſelf this Garriſon will be reſtored to Health;(1) all

(1) A Letter from Col. Wayne to Gen. Gates, dated Dec. 1, 1776, will explain ſome of theſe Orders, and the State of Health in the Garriſon at this Time. He ſays: "I "anxiouſly waited for your Direc- "tions for my Line of Conduct as "Commander of this Poſt until the "27th ultimo, when I was favoured "with Inſtructions from General

the Troops are to be excuſ'd from Duty next Sunday, and the whole be under Arms, freſh ſhav'd, clean, and well powder'd at Troop beating, the Officers will be at the Head of their reſpective Corps and be careful that all their People turn out.

The Court of Inquiry that ſits to-day are to determine what is beſt to be done with the Working Cattle and a Number more on the Ground now.

Major Hay will attend the Court and give ſuch Information as they think proper to Demand.

Cap^{n} for the Day for to-morrow for Ticonderago from Col: Whitcombs.

For Guard, Waynes. 2 Serj., 1 Corp., 17 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Priv.

Regimental Orders.

Cap^{ns} and Commanding Officers of Companies in the 4th P.Reg^{t} will immediately ſettle with and pay their Men, ſtopping out of their Wages the

"Schuyler, viz: That Sentries were "neceſſary in an Army; that Cleanlineſs was conducive to Health; "that Chimneys ought to be ſwept; "to ſend Advice if Soap and Candles were wanting, &c. * * * I "I muſt take the Liberty to remind "you that the Term for which the "Pennſylvanians are engaged ex"pires the 5th of next Month; no "Time is therefore to be loſt in "relieving them. We ſhall be hard "ſet to get the Sick away; our "Hoſpital, or rather Houſe of Carnage, beggars all Deſcription, and "ſhocks Humanity to viſit. The "Cauſe is obvious; no Medicine "or Regimen on the Ground ſuitable for the Sick; no Beds or "Straw to lie on; no covering to "keep them warm, other than their "own wretched Clothing. We "can't ſend them to Fort George, "as uſual, the Hoſpital being removed from thence to Albany, "and the Weather is ſo intenſely "cold, that before they would reach "there they would periſh." (5 *Am. Archives*, III, 1031.)

weekly Allowance for the Barber. They will with all poſſible Expedition cauſe the Cloathing of the Men to be repair'd in the neateſt Manner by Taylors of their reſpective Companies, and as white Waiſtcoats and Stockings are now to be had they will draw ſufficient for the Men, as alſo Legings and Shirts. The Serjeants and Corporals are to appear on all Occaſions neatly dreſſ'd and powder'd. The Officers will pay the utmoſt Attention to the Arms, Accoutrements and Clothing, &c. of the Men every Day.

As the Col: agreeable to an Order of Congreſs is determin'd to take Notice of ſuch only in the new Eſtabliſhment as make theſe Matters and military Diſcipline their Care and Studdy.

As ſoon as the Barracks are in order, the Troops will march in where they will be kept conſtantly a Maneuvering until they march from this Ground.

Decembr 6, 1776.

Parole *Georgia*, Counter Sign *Virginia*.

Capn of the Day for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Daytons.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 18 Privates.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Priv.

Decembr 7, 1776.

The Commanding Officers of Regt will immediately cauſe a Return to be made to Major Maſom, of the Number of Waiſtcoats, Mittings and Leg-

gins wanted for their reſpective Regts, which will be delivered upon their Order.

Col: Wayne has obſerv'd with a good deal of Pain that ſome of the Regts have ſent their Men to the Parade with unpowder'd Hair, long Beards, dirty Shirts and ruſty Arms.

The Officer of the Day for Ticonderago and Mt Independance will be punctual in viſiting each Centry Night and Day, and ſee that they are vigilent and allert upon their Poſts.(1)

The Commiſſary is to iſſue Peas according to the Rations allow'd by Congreſs, whilſt they laſt, he is alſo to iſſue all the Soap on the Ground to the reſpective Regts in proper Time to the Men on the Spott.

The Meaſons, their Attenders and the Smiths with the Carpenters are to continue at Work tomorrow; the other Part of the Army to be under Arms.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Priv.

(1) Jonathan Trumbull gives the following Account of a falſe Alarm: "A laughable Farce has happened "at Ty. ſince the Troops came off, "occaſioned by the Appearance of "a Hay-boat on the Lake, which, "to the timid Apprehenſions of its "Beholders at Crown Point, was "magnified into a large Ship of "Force, with Guns, &c., ſuppoſed "to be the Enemy approaching. "They fled to Ty., the Alarms "took, all Hands were at Work, "every one buſy, remounting their "Cannon, &c., and making every "Preparation for Defence, when "the poor harmleſs Boat arrived at "the Wharf, and relieved their "anxious Fears." (5 *Am. Arch.* III, 1250.)

Regimental Orders.

The Officers commanding Comp^{s} will give in the Returns of the Waiſtcoats, Mittins and Leggins, wanted for their Comp^{y} immediately.

HEAD QUARTERS, Dec^{r} 8, 1776.

Parole *Milatery*, Counter Sign *Dicipline*.

A Gen. Court Martial to ſit to-morrow. Col: Burril Preſident, twelve Captains Members; all Evidences and Perſons concern'd to attend the Court.

. The Commiſſary is to iſſue two Buſhells of Turnips to every hundred Men per Day and omit the Peaſe until further Orders.

Fatigue the ſame as yeſterday.

HEAD QUARTERS, Dec^{r} 9, 1776.

Parole *Courage*, Counter Sign *Conduct*.

Cap^{n} of the Day for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Reg^{t}.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS Decemb^{r} 10, 1776.

Parole *Exerciſe*, Counter Sign *Health*.

Enſign John Tiffeny is appointed to do the Duty of Adj. in Col: Burrils Reg^{t}.

Cap^{n} of the Day to-morrow from Col: Daytons.

Cap^{n} for M^{t} Independance from Col: Burrils Reg^{t}.

Adjutant of the Day, to-morrow, for Ticonderago, Harper.

Adjutant of the Day for Mt Independance, Tiffeny.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 18 Priv.

For Fatigue, 1 Sub., 17 Priv.

The Adjutant of the Day on Mt Independance is to give the Parole and Counter Sign to the Guards, who ſhould have them, and he ſhul'd ſe the Guards parad'd and be accountable that it is compleat and the Men clean and well powder'd agreeable to the Gen. Orders of Nov. 10.

Regimental Orders.

Any Woman belonging to the Regt, who ſhall refuſe to waſh for the Men, ſhall be immediately drumm'd out of the Regt, as they are not found in Victuals to diſtreſs and render the Men unfit for Duty, but to keep them clean and decent.

The whole Battn to be under Arms this Afternoon at three o'clock with wooden Drivers in place of their Flints, which muſt be immediate taken out after the Exerciſe is over.

Decemr 11, 1776.

Parole *Diſobeydiance*, Counter Sign *Couardice*.

Captn of the Day for Ticond. from Col: Woods Regt.

For Guard. Waynes, 2 Serj., 1 Corp., 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Priv.

Decem^{r} 1776, the 12th.

Cap^{n} of the Day for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Waynes Reg^{t}.

Cap^{n} for M^{t} Independance from Col: Burrills.

Decem^{r} 13th, 1776.

The Honl. Congreſs by a late Article for the better Government of the Troops of the United States, paſſ'd the 20th of Sep^{r} 1776, have Reſolv'd as followeth Section and Article the 6th:

Whatſoever Centinel ſhall be found ſleeping upon his Poſt, or ſhall leave it before he is regularly relieved, ſhall ſuffer Death or ſuch other Puniſhment as ſhall be inflicted by a General Court Martial.

Col: Wayne orders this Article to be read at the Head of each Reg^{t} this Afternoon, that no Soldier hereafter may plead Ignorance in Excuſe for his not doing his Duty as a Centinell.

Col: Daytons (1) Reg^{t} is to remove to Mount Independance next Saturday at 10 o'clock.

(1) Elias Dayton, at the Commencement of the Revolution, was a Major-General of the Militia of New Jerſey; and although in the Enjoyment of every domeſtick Comfort, he took an active Part in the Conteſt, and never quitted the tented Field until Independence was conſummated. He was appointed Colonel of the 3d New Jerſey Battalion 9th Feb., 1776; and Brigadier-General of the New Jerſey Line 7th Jan. 1783. *(Journals Congreſs.)* When the Enemy under Knyphauſen penetrated into Jerſey, his Services were particularly efficient in directing the Execution of the Meaſures adopted for their Annoyance; after the War terminated, he again held the Office of Major-General in the Militia until the Time of his Death, and in private Life ſuſtained a high Reputation. He died at Elizabethtown, July, 1807, aged 70. *(Blake's Biog. Dict.)* See alſo *Brown's Am. Regiſter*, II, 76, which differs from other Authorities in the Place of his Death, and in other Particulars.

The Officers will be careful that no Damage is done the Barricks that the Regt now occupies, as the officers will be anſwerable for the contrary.

The whole Army to parade next Sunday Morning at 9 o'clock with Arms and Accoutrements in good order, the Soldiers freſh ſhaved, clean and well powder'd.

The Officers of each Regt will take care to ſee this Order ſtrictly and well comply'd with, as they will be anſwerable for any neglect in the Men, either for the Men not appearing on the Parade, but being abſent.

Capn for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Regt.

Adjutant Harper.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 18 Privates.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 17 Privates.

All Guards to be turn'd out agreeable to former Orders, freſh ſhaved, Hair ty'd and well powder'd. Any Serj. who ſhall bring to the Parade not agreeable to this Order ſhall be ſeverely puniſh'd.

Head Quarters, Decr 14, 1776.

In Conſideration of the hard Fatigues the Soldiers have undergone, and the Dampneſs of the Weather, the Commiſſary is to iſſue one Gill of Rum to every non-commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier, who will appear under Arms to-morrow,

agreeable to the Orders of yeſterday, and none but them.

The Number to be certified by the Commanding Officer of each Reg^{t} and the Rum to be delivered to their Order.

At a Court Martial of which L^{t} Col: Burrill was Preſident, James Cormick(1) was try'd for Deſertion, found Guilty and ſentanced to receive 39 Laſhes.

John Whitney, James Howard, Daniel Cheney, Sam^{l} Gallaway, Serj. Vanmideer were try'd and acquitted.

John Micael ſentanced to receive 20 Laſhes, Danniel Chenney is ſentanced to receive 39 Laſhes, James Barber is ſentanc'd to receive 20 Laſhes, David Watſon is ſentanced to receive 39 Laſhes, all try'd by the ſame General Court Martial.

Col: Wayne orders the Acquittances to take place immediately and the Puniſhments to be inflicted to-morrow at nine o'clock.

The General Court Martial of which L^{t} Col: Burril was Preſident is diſſolv'd.

Cap^{n} of the Day for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Daytons.

Adjutant from the 2^{d} P. B.

For Guard. Waynes, 2 Serj., 18 Privates.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj. 17 Privates.

(1) James McCormick was a Private in Capt. Samuel Hay's Company in Col. William Irvine's Pennſylvania Regiment; enliſted 5th Feb. and deſerted 15th Nov. 1776. (*Saffell*, 204.)

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderago, Dec. 15, 1776.

Parole *Morris*, Counter Sign *Ruſh.*

The Centries to be relieved every Hower.

The Commiſſary is to iſſue one half Jill of Rum to every non-commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier on Guard on acc^{t} of the extream cold Weather.

The Quarter Maſter Gen. will immediately order one Load of Wood to Col: Whitcomb's Reg^{t} and two to the 2^{d} and three to the 4th P. Batt^{ns}, one to each Hoſpital and continue the like Quantity every Day until further Orders, alſo one Load to the Garriſon.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 18 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Privates.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Woods.

Adjutant of the Day from C. Whitcombs.

Regimental Orders.

The Quarter Maſter will immediately ſupply the Guard of the 4 P. B. with 14 Watch Coats for the Quarter Guard and eight for the Main Guard.

The old Guard not to be releiv'd until they produce the Watch Coats to the new Guard.

HEAD QUARTERS, Decem^{r} 16, 1776.

Parole *Carolina*, Counter Sign *Georgeſtown.*

Cap^{n} of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow from Col: Waynes Batt^{n}.

Adjutant Harper.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 18 Privates.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 17 Privates.

After Orders.

The whole Army which compoſeth the Garriſon of Ticonderago and M^t^ Independance to be under Arms to-morrow Morning in order to fire a Feu de Joy on acc^t^ of the Intelligence rec^d^ of the glorious Victory gained by Gen^l^ Waſhington over the Enemy.

The Commiſſary will iſſue one Jill of Rum to every Man who will appear under Arms to-morrow.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Saratoga, Dec^r^ 13, 1776.

The Gen.(1) having rec^d^ advice of a ſignal Victory obtain'd by a Part of the Army under the immediate Command of his Excelency Gen. Waſhington over the Enemy, and being willing that all ſhould partake of the Joy of this happy Event, he Pardons James Butterworth of the Fleet, ſentanced by a General Court Martial held at Ticonderago on the 6^th^ of Nov^r^ laſt to be ſhot for a Breach of the 27 Article for the Regulation of the Continental Army.

Col: Wayne being always glad of an Opertunity of extending Mercy when he can do it conſiſting with his Duty and in Hopes that the Lenity that he now means to ſhow to thoſe unhappy Criminals under Sentance of a Gen. Court Martial, will have

(1) See Appendix F.

affect on theſe as well as others, remit the Puniſhment order'd to be inflicted on John McCormick, John Mitchell, Daniel Tommey, James Barber and David Watſon, and orders them to be releaſ'd accordingly and to joyne their reſpective Regts.

Head Quarters, Decr 17, 1776.

Parole *Brunſwick*, Counter Sign *King ſtown.*

The Capns or Officers commanding in the Veſſels, are immediately to make their Returns of the Number of Sailors on board each and the Term for which they are inliſted.

The Commanding Officers will ſend to Head Quarters for the Copy of the Return of the dead and diſcharged in their reſpective Regts, agreeable to a Return juſt now rec'd from the G. Hoſpital at Fort George.

Capn of the Day for to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs. Adjutant Hofner.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 16 Priv.

For Fatigue, as yeſterday.

Head Quarters, Decr 18, 1776.

Parole *Schuyler*, Counter Sign *Saratoga.*

Capn for the Day from Col: Whitcombs Regt. Adjutant Smith.

For Guard. 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 15 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Privates.

Head Quarters Decr 19, 1776.

Doctor Johnſton will order Chocolate and Sugar for the Sick in the Hoſpital and ſuch other ſutible

Refreſhments as may be had on the Ground, in Place of one half of the Beef they uſeleſs draw.

An Officer from each Reg^{t} is to viſit the Sick of their own Corps in each Hoſpital, and make a Report if they are in want of any Attendance, Refreſhment or Medicines. They are to be appointed weekly and viſit daily.

The Commiſſary is to iſſue out Candels to the Uſe of the Hoſpital to Doctor Johnſtons Order, he is to purchaſe Sheep and ſuch other Hoſpital Stores as the Doctor may think proper.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Waynes.

Adjutant Harper.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Saratoga, Dec^{r} 11, 1776.

All Recruiting Officers to make weekly Returns to the Commander in Chief of the Northern Department, of the Men inliſted by them,(1) certifying the Day when and the Corps they belong to, if their former Enliſtment is not yett expir'd, or the Corps they laſt belonged to. If the Time of their Enliſtment was expired at the Time of their

(1) A Letter from Richard Varick to the Preſident of Congreſs, at this Time, tranſmitting a Return of the State of the Garriſons at Ticonderoga and Mount Independence, ſtates that the Force amounted to 2384 Men, including commiſſioned and non-commiſſioned Officers, and including 296 returned as ſick, "yet "a great Part of thoſe who are re- "turned as having appeared at Muſ- "ter, were unfit for Duty, and "ſcarcely able to bear the Fatigue "of being a few Minutes on the "Parade."

Engagement. Such non-commiſſioned Officers as are now in any of the Garriſons of this Departm^{t} ſhall ingage in the new Service will after their reſpective Garriſons are reliev'd, will be permitted to go down one Months Furlough.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 16 Privates.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 17 Privates.

Major Barber will immediately move all his Men, ſick and well, to M^{t} Indepen.

HEAD QUARTERS, Dec^{r} 20, 1776.

Parole *Putnam*, Counter Sign *Penroſe*.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Reg^{t}.

Adjutant Boſs.

For Guard. 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 7 Privates.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 17 Privates.

A Gentlemans Pockett Book was loſt between the French Lines and the Saw Mills; there was about 40 Dollars in it. Whoſoever brings it to the Brigade Major at Head Q^{rs}, or to L^{t} Hofner of the 2nd P. B. ſhall receive 8 dollars Reward and no Queſtions aſked.

Regimental Orders.

The Officers commanding Comp^{y} in the 4th P. Reg^{t} are to make a Return of the Names to Col: Wayne of all ſuch Men as they have inliſted by 9 o'clock to-morrow Morning.

HEAD QUARTERS, Decemr 21, 1776.

Parole *Johnſton*, Counter Sign *Frazier*.

Capn for the Day to-morrow from Col: Woods.

Adj. Smith.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 13 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 17 Privates.

A Serjeants and Corporals Guard to be ſent from Col: Daytons Regt daily to take the Jerſey Redoubt and Wood Guard at Ticonderoga.

Major Hay is to be furniſh'd with 20 Men who are to be kept cutting Wood. They are to be paid for their Work.

Detail for Wood cutters. 1 Serj., 4 Privates.

This Party to parade at Major Hays this Day at two o'clock P. M.

The Officers commanding Companies in the 4 P. B. are immediately to make a Return of the Names of the Sick in their reſpective Companies, where they now lie, together with their Complaint and Diſorder, the whole to be immediately put on half Allowance except thoſe in the Hoſpital until further Orders.

The Officers will be punctual in complying with thoſe Orders in every reſpect.

After Orders.

The Commiſſary is to iſſue one half Gill of Rum to every non-commiſſion'd Officer and Soldier fit for Duty on the Ground until further Orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, Decemr 22, 1776.

Parole *McGaw*, Counter Sign *Cadwalader*.

Each Regt or Corps are immediately to appoint a weekly Officer whoſe Duty it will be to viſit the Kitchens or Places of Cooking in every Company, and ſee that their reſpective Meſſes cook in good Time, that it is boil'd and Soop made from it, no Beef or other Meats to be fry'd on any acct whatſoever.

It is alſo recommended to each Regt to draw Bread 5 and Flower 2 Days in each Week, in order to make ſmall Dumplins to thicken their Soop. The Officers will make Report frequently.

The commanding Officer of each Regt or Corps will cauſe Pitch or Tarr to be burn'd in each Room or Tent twice a Week, and the Doctors every Day in the Hoſpital, in order to evaporate the ſtagnated or putrid Air.

The Commiſſary has purchaſ'd a Quantity of Vinigar which will be deliver'd to Doctor Johnſtons Order for ſimilar Purpoſe.

Col: Wayne recommends it in a moſt preſſing Manner to the ſeveral Doctors and Officers in genl to uſe their utmoſt Cautions to have every Care taken poſſible of the ſick Soldiers, it being a Duty which they owe Humanity and their own.

Capn of the Day for Ticonderago, to-morrow from Col: Waynes. Adjutant Harper.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Corp., 10 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Serj., 11 Privates.

Regimental Orders.

The Quarter Maſter will immediately deliver 4 Watch Coats to the Quarter Guard and 7 to the Main Guard.(1) The old Guards are not to be reliev'd in Future until they deliver up that Numbᵉr of Coats to the new Guard taken out this Regᵗ as they are particularly for the Uſe of this Regᵗ.

HEAD QUARTERS, Decʳ 23, 1776.

Parole *Morris*, Counter Sign *Meaſe*.

Capⁿ for the Day for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Whitcombs Regᵗ. Adjutant Boſs.

(1) Commiſſary Mcaſam, writing to Gen. Gates under Date of 15th December, ſays: "I have not been "able to put the Troops in any "tolerable Order with reſpect to "Clothing, to enable them to do "the Fatigue of a Soldier in theſe "frozen Regions This Day, three "Men are returned froſt-bit. It "gives me Pain to ſee our Men ſo "badly clothed, which is the Rea-"ſon I have not been able to return "to Albany to regulate that De-"partment. * * * Providence ſent "ſome Pedlers to the Camp with "Thread. I have bought it, and "am making up the Clothes in Store "into ſuch Neceſſaries as they are "capable of making and moſt want-"ed, without which the Men muſt "many of them periſh, for I have "not received any Kind of Clothing "from Albany, or any other Place "ſince you left this Garriſon. The "Shoes and Stockings (much want-"ed) which Lieut. Lucas informed "me were on the Road, are not "come to Hand. * * * Yeſterday "the Violence of the Wind parted "the Bridge to Mount Independ-"ence, and this Day the Lake "froze acroſs ſtrong enough to walk "over. The Boom was carried "away ſoon after you left the Gar-"riſon." Gen. Schuyler in a Letter of 11th December, ſays: "The "Garriſon at Tyeonderoga, which "I had ſuppoſed to conſiſt of 2500 "Men, is reduced by Sickneſs, "&c., to leſs than 1700; indeed, "unleſs the Eaſtern States, to "whom I have wrote by Expreſs, "on the 3d inſtant, ſend up a Body "of Troops, Tyeonderoga will "not remain in our Poſſeſſion until "Spring, as Gen. Carleton will be "minutely informed of whatever "paſſes there, and doubtleſs im-"prove every Advantage." (5 *Am. Arch.* III, 1174.)

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 10 Privates.

For Fatigue, 1 Sub., 11 Privates.

Regimental Orders.

The whole Regt to parade this Afternoon with wooden Drivers in their Pieces.

All ſuch Women as will waſh for the 4th P. B. will be ſuplied with Wood and Water for that Purpoſe.

The Captains or Officers commanding Companies, will ſee that it is immediately done, and will alſo be punctual in paying for all ſuch Waſhing and make ſtoppages from the Pay of the Men accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, Dec. 24, 1776.

The Regts and Corps that compoſe the Garriſons on Mt Independance and Ticonderago(1) are

(1) As the Term for which moſt of the Troops in Garriſon at Ticonderoga had enliſted, would expire on the laſt Day of December, a Counеil of War was held at Saratoga on the 21ſt November, which was attended by Gens. Schuyler, Gates, Arnold and Bricket, at which it was reſolved that all the Officers and Soldiers which could be ſpared from the Garriſon ſhould be allowed to go to their reſpective States, with Orders to recruit with all Expedition. (5 *Am. Arch.* 11, 797.) Gen. Schuyler alſo addreſſed Congreſs, and the Authorities of the New England States upon the Neceſſity of immediate Action. His Anxiety was put to the utmoſt Teſt by the Failure of the Parties to reſpond, and it was not until within one or two Days of the Time when the Troops would be at Liberty to leave the Ground, that one Regiment arrived, and he had Information that Congreſs had, at a late Day, namely, the 24th Dec., reſolved that the Preſident write to the Aſſemblies of New Hampſhire, Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, informing them of the critical State of the Fortreſs of Ticonderoga and the other Poſts in that Quarter; and the extreme Danger of Gen. Carleton's

to be under Arms to-morrow at Troop-beating, freſh ſhav'd and powder'd and Arms in good order at the Head of their reſpective Corps. The Artificers will continue at Work. No Allowance of Rum to be given to-morrow to the Soldiers who do not appear under Arms.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Woods. Adj. Smith.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 10 Privates.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderoga, Dec^{r} 26, 1776.

Parole *Peters*, Counter Sign *Roſs*.

The ſeveral Commanding Officers of Reg^{t} or Corps, are in the next Returns to inſert all the Caſualities that have happened by death or otherways ſince Gen. Gates left this Place.(1)

poſſeſſing himſelf of that Fortreſs as ſoon as Lake Champlain ſhall be ſo frozen as to be capable of bearing Horſes; that the Troops then occupying thoſe Poſts, would not tarry after the 31ſt of the Month; and, in the moſt preſſing Terms, urging the Neceſſity of haſtening up Troops from their reſpective States with the utmoſt Deſpatch, in the following Proportions, namely, 2,500 from Maſſachuſetts Bay, 1,500 from Connecticut, and 500 from New Hampſhire, making 4,500; informing them that Congreſs deſire that they will not wait till the ſeveral Corps are completed; and that there is now a plentiful Stock of Proviſions at Ticonderoga, and nothing to fear from the Enemy till the Lake ſhall be frozen as abovementioned. *(Proceedings Congreſs.)*

(1) Gen. Gates, who quitted the Northern Army about the 28th November, arrived at the Army of Pennſylvania on the 20th of December. He had been ordered by Waſhington to bring him promptly the beſt of the Troops he commanded in Canada. *(Botta.)* He brought with him four Regiments. *(Spark's Waſhington.)* Since the biographical Notice of Gen. Gates was printed (p. 91), an Account of his Parentage, always a mooted Queſtion, has appeared in the *Hiſtorical Magazine*, III, 131.

Col: Wayne is ſorry to find ſo little Attention paid to Gen. Orders by ſome officers; he once for all ſolmly declares that he is determin'd to have them obey'd in the minuteſt Point.

Fair Returns to be made of the Names of the Soldiers who have been engaged to ſerve during the War, agreeable to a former Order.

Capⁿ James Taylor is appointed Judge Advocate to this Army vice Captⁿ Bloomfield(1) and is to be obey'd as ſuch.

Capⁿ for Ticonderoga to-morow from Col: Whitcombs. Adjutant Boſs.

For Guard, Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 10 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 11 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Decr 27, 1776.

Parole *Robinſon*, Counter Sign *Delany*.

Capⁿ for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Woods.

Adjutant Harper,

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 10 Priv.

For Fatigue. 1 Sub., 11 Priv.

(1) JOSEPH BLOOMFIELD was a Captain in Col. Dayton's Regiment, and during the War was promoted to the Rank of Major. In 1801 he was elected Governor of New Jerſey, which Office he held until 1812. He entered the Army again in 1812, in the Capacity of Brigadier-General, and at the Cloſe of the War was diſbanded 15th June, 1815. He was a Repreſentative in Congreſs from 1817 to 1821, and died at Burlington 23d October, 1823. *(Gardner's Military Dict.)* Gen. Bloomfield was a firm Republican in Polities; in Congreſs a ſound Legiſlator; a brave Soldier in the Field; and in private Life an excellent Man. *(Farmer's Collect.*, II, *App.* 91.)

HEAD QUARTERS, Decr 28, 1776.

Garriſon Orders is to be obſerv'd by the Troops at Ticonderoga and Mt Independance.

Firſt the Revellee to beat at break of Day or Gun firing, every Morning.

2ndly. The Troop to beat at Half after eight o'clock, and the long Roll at Half after nine, for the Guards to parade, freſh ſhav'd and well powder'd, Arms and Accoutrements in good Order.

Third the Retreat is to beat at Sun ſett, and the Roll of each Company is to be call'd and every Perſon abſent reported to the Perſon commanding the Compy, and to be puniſh'd at the Diſcreſſion of a Court Martial.

4th. No Perſon that is not a commiſſion'd Officer to be permitted to go out of the Garriſon or Camp after Retreat beating, nor is any Perſon whatſoever to be ſuffer'd to return in after Taptoo beating, which is to be beat at 8 o'clock in the Evening.

5th. No Officer is to ſleep out of their reſpective Garriſon or Camp on any Account whatſoever.

6th. Any non-commiſſioned Officer or Soldier who ſhall commit any Naſtineſs in or about the Camp, other than the Vaults or neceſſary Houſes prepar'd for the Purpoſe, ſhall receive 20 Laſhes on his bare Back for every ſuch Offence.

The reſpective Q. Maſter is to viſit the Barricks twice a Week to ſee that no Damage be done to them and to cauſe all the Offall and other Dirt to be cleaned off the Parade every Day.

The ſecond and fourth Penn^{a} Reg^{t} are to march into the Barracks to-morrow. The two Rifle Companies belonging to them are to remain in the Frenſh Lines.

The Officers to be accountable for all Damages to be done to the Hutts as they muſt be reſerv'd for the Troops who are to relieve this Garriſon.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Waynes Reg^{t}. Adjutant Smith.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 10 Privates.

HEAD QUARTERS, Dec^{r} 29, 1776.

The Orders of yeſterday ought to be publiſh'd at the Head of each Reg^{t} at Roll calling this Evening, and in Future thoſe concerning the Soldiers are to be read the Evening after they are iſſu'd.

HEAD QUARTERS, Dec^{r} 30, 1776.

Parole *Trenton*, Counter Sign *Briſtol.*

The Commiſſary is to Iſſue one and one Half pound of Flower and one pound of Beef pr. Man pr Day until further Orders.

The Officers belonging to the ſeveral Reg^{t} and Corps will daily attend at Roll calling every Evening and ſee that no Soldier is abſent, it being abſolutely neceſſary that Troops ſhould be thrown into the ſtone Redoubt in order to maintain it.

The Commiſſary will remove himſelf and People to-morrow Morning into the lower Store, or ſome other convenient Place.

Cap^{n} North, Cap^{n} Potts and Lieut. Barr are appointed to examine a Number of Muſquets ſaid to be private Property belonging to Col: Whitcombs Reg^{t} and is to make their Value upon proper Proof of their being private Property.

L^{t} Barr, who is appointed to take the Command of the Artillery Stores will give a Certificate of the ſame with the Eſtimate of the Value.

The Taylors of the ſeveral Reg^{ts} are all to be ſett to Work to repair the Cloaths of the Soldiers, will be puniſh'd in an Extrodinary Manner.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Woods Reg^{t}. Adj. Harper.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 12 Privates.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderago, Dec. 31, 1776.

Parole *Liberty*, Counter Sign *Happineſs*.

All the Troops which compoſes the Garriſons of Ticonderago and M^{t} Indep. are to be under Arms to-morrow Morning at 9 o'clock, clean and well ſhav'd and Powder'd.

Cap^{n} for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Waynes. Adj. Smith.

For Guard, Waynes. 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 12 Priv.

Regimental Orders.

A Serj. and ten Men to parade this Afternoon at 2 o'clock to draw Axes and grind them and be in redyneſs to turn out to-morrow Morning at Troop

beating to cut Wood for the Regt and be continu'd daily.

HEAD QUARTERS, Jany 1, 1777.

Parole Counter Sign *Light Houſe.*

One Capn, 2 Sub., 2 Serj., 2 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 44 Priv., of Col: Burrils Regt to take Poſt this Evening at 3 o'clock at the Landing and Saw Mill in the following Manner, one Capn, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., one Corporal, one Fife, one Drum and twenty-five Men at the Landing, one Sub., 1 Serj., one Corp. and 20 Privates at the Saw Mill.

Col: Burrill will alſo furniſh one Capn, 3 Subs., 3 Serj., 3 Corporals, 2 Drums and Fifes, and 30 Privates, or as many as he can ſpare, beſide Waiters for the Gally Gates who ought to go on board this Evening at three o'clock.

Major Barber will furniſh one Capn, one Sub., two Serj. and 30 Privats for the Gally Trumbull, and two Subs., two Serjts, 2 Corporals and 20 Men for to go on board the New York Gundalow, who are to go on board this Evening at 3 o'clock.

Capn for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Woods.

Adjutant Smith.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum., 1 Fife, 17 Privates.

Regimental Orders.

Complaint being made to Col: Wayne that the Rooms are not equally divided amounſt the ſeveral

Companies of the 4th P. B., it is the Col: poſitive Orders that they be immediately occupied in Proportion to the Number of Men in each Company now in the Barrick.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticon. Jany 2d, 1777.

Parole *Virginia*, Counter Sign *Maryland.*

Capn for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Waynes. Adjutant Harper.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 17 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Jany 3, 1777.

Parole *Lancaſter*, Counter Sign *Reading.*

Its with unexpreſſible Conſern that Col: Wayne has for ſome Time obſerv'd the Manner in which the Troops ſuffer for Want of Firewood in this inclement Seaſon and notwithſtanding the Number of Fatigue Men given from Time to Time, for the Purpoſe of providing that neceſſary Article, yit for ſome leater Cauſe they have not anſwer'd the Purpoſe.

The Col: therefore Deſires the Commanding Officers of each Regt to furniſhh Men daily for cutting Wood for their own Corps, and to let him to know what Number of Teems will be neceſſary to carry it to their Barricks or Hut upon Ticon. and Mt Independance, and they ſhall be furniſh'd accordingly.

The Col: is determin'd to ſee Juſtice done to each Regt and to continue all in his Power to alle-

viate the Diſtreſſes of this Garriſon, for which Purpoſe the Commanding Officers will let him know the Wants of their Regt and acquaint him if any Partiality be ſhown to one Corps more than another in any Department.

The ſame Number of Fatigue Men in the Employ of Major Hay, will be continued, when perhaps the Major will be able to furniſh a Store of Wood for the Uſe of the Garriſon in Caſe of an Attack.

The to be deliver'd this Afternoon to the Quarter Maſters of each Regt in the following Proportions by Maj. Hay: To Col: Woods Regt 90, Waynes 110, Daytons 140 and Burrils 26.

A General Court Martial to ſitt to-morrow for the Tryal of the Priſoners now in the Guard Honſe on Mt Independance and Ticonderoga, all Evidences and Perſons conſern'd to attend.

Lt Co: Buel, Preſident.

Capn for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Woods. Adj. Boſs.

For Guard. Waynes, 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum, 1 Fife, 17 Priv.

Detail for Court Martial, Preſident, Lt Col: Bewell. Waynes 3 Capn, Halleys 4, Daytons 3, and Burrills 2.

HEAD QUARTERS, Jany 4, 1777.

Capn for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Waynes. Adj. Harper.

For Guard to-morrow, 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 17 Priv.

Regimental Orders.

The Serj. of each Compy are in Future to give in a Morning Rept of the Sick preſent and them that are fit for Duty in their reſpective Companies, Officer and non-commiſſioned Officers included. The Serj. Major will make a Rept of the Whole at orderly Time.

HEAD QUARTERS, Jany 5, 1777.

Parole *Crown Point*, Counter Sign *Fort Ann.*

The Ice beginning to Form in Cumberland Bay([1]) renders it rightly neceſſary that a ſcouting Party be ſent out to guard againſt a Surpriſe and give timely Notice of the Approach of the Enemy.

For which Purpoſe the Regts are to furniſh a commiſſion'd Officer and 12 Men who are to take their Turns every Day as follows, vizt, Woods 5, Waynes 7, Hartleys 9, Deatons 11, and continue on Rotation to ſett out in the Morning to reach Crown Point before Night. The Officer commanding each Party will draw three days Proviſions on the preceding Night and call at Head Qrs for his Orders.

When any of the Wood cutters or Fatigue Party allow'd to Major Hay gets ſick or any other mains render'd unfit for that Duty, the Adjutant of the

([1]) Cumberland Bay extends into Clinton County on the weſt Side of Lake Champlain, in Front of the Village of Plattſburgh. It is formed by Cumberland Head, a Peninſula ſtretching into the Lake four Miles. In this Bay McDonough gained his memorable naval Victory over the Britiſh Fleet under the Command of Com. Downie, on the 11th Sept., 1814. *(Diſturnell's Gazetteer.)*

Regt to which thoſe Men belong are to give Major Hay well Men in their ſtead. Major Hay will pay the ſick Men for what Time they have ſerv'd.

Capn for Ticonderago to-morrow from Col: Woods Regt. Adj. Boſs.

HEAD QUARTERS,
Ticonderoga, Jany 6, 1777.

Parole *Hackerſack*, Counter Sign *Heath.*

HEAD QUARTERS,
Saratoga, Decr 13, 1776.

General Orders.

The Recruiting Officers appointed to enliſt Men during the War may recruit from any Corps now in the Service, not engag'd in the Service during the War, making a Return to the Commanding Officer that he may be born in the pay Roll of the Corps he formerly belong'd to, to the Day he liſted and no longer.

Capn for Ticonderago, to-morrow from Col: Waynes. Adjutant Harper.

Capn Paterſon of Col: Daytons Regt is appointed to muſter Col: Wymores Regt by Companies or ſmall Parties and to inſert the Time they reſpectively arrive.

Notwithſtanding the repeated Orders concerning the Sick carefully attend'd and every poſſible Care taken of the Men, Col: Wayne finds himſelf neceſſiated to ſend them of the Ground in order to

preſerve the Lives of the Men who at another Time may render eſſential Service to their Country.

The commiſſion'd Officers of the reſpective Regts whoſe Times are about expiring, are to ſend the Number of their Sick on Sleads as they arrive, with an Officer to attend them, and ſee that they are treated with the greateſt Tenderneſs and Humanity on the Way, as they'l anſwer for a contrary Conduct on their Peril.

No Sleads or Carriages ought to return to Skeenſborough without firſt obtaining Permition from Head Quarters.

HEAD QUARTERS, Ticon., Jany 7, 1777.

Parole *Francis*, Counter Sign *Richards*.

Capn for the Day for Ticonderoga to-morrow from Col: Woods. Adj. Boſs.

For Guard. 1 Sub., 1 Serj., 1 Corp., 1 Drum, 1 Fife, 18 Priv.

HEAD QUARTERS, Ticond., Jany 8, 1777.

Parole *Solivan*, Counter Sign *Green*.

The ſeveral Corps that compoſe the Garriſon of Ticonderoga and Mount Independance are to be under Arms to-morrow at Guard Mounting or long Roll, freſh ſhav'd, Hair Powder'd and Arms in good Order.

The Officers will be at the Head of their reſpective Corps and be careful that all their Men appear on the Parade, as they will be anſwerable for any Neglect.

Col: Simmons([1]) is to have all his Men under Arms at the ſame Time as Part of this Garriſon.

The Court Martial now ſitting is ajurn'd till to-morrow. The Officers will do Duty as order'd.

Cap[n] of the Day for Ticonderoga from Col: Woods.

Adjutant Harper.

([1]) Col. SIMMONS commanded a Regiment which had been raiſed in Berkſhire and Hampſhire Counties, Maſſ., to reinforce the Garriſon, on the Departure of the Troops whoſe Term of Enliſtment had expired. He paſſed through Albany towards the End of December on his Way to this Poſt, with about 900 Men.

END OF ORDERLY BOOK.

APPENDIX.

A.

ENOCH POOR

WAS a Native of New Hampſhire, and born in 1736. After the Battle of Bunker's Hill, the 3d New Hampſhire Regiment was placed under his Command, and marched to the Camp near Boſton (*Barſtow's NewHampſhire*, 244); it alſo formed a Part of the Expedition againſt Canada in 1776, in which Col. Poor ſerved with ſo much Diſtinction, that Congreſs, 21ſt Feb. 1777, appointed him Brigadier General. This Promotion offended Col. Stark, who was a ſenior Officer, and reſigned his Commiſſion in Conſequence, retiring to his Farm. Brig. Gen. Poor was placed in immediate Command of the three New Hampſhire Regiments of Cols. Cilley, Hale and Scammel, which were raiſed for long Enliſtments, and rendezvouſed at Ticonderoga (*Ibid*, 255). He was ſubſequently ſtationed at Crown Point, and was one of the twenty-one Officers who ſigned the Remonſtrance againſt the Deciſion of a Council of Officers convened there, conſiſting of Gens. Gates, Schuyler, Sullivan, Arnold and Woedtke,(1) by whom it was reſolved that the Poſt was untenable, and that the Army ſhould retire to Mount Independence (*Blake's Biog. Dict.*). At the Battle of Saratoga, the Attack was begun by the Americans under Gen. Poor, on the left Flank and Front of the Britiſh (*Barſtow*, 260). After the Capture of Burgoyne he joined the Army in Pennſylvania under Waſhington. He was in the Camp at Valley Forge, and his Brigade was among the firſt Troops that commenced a Purſuit of

(1) Baron Woedtke died the Year previous to this Convention, namely, in Auguſt, 1776, and ſtill he is implicated in this Retreat.

the Britiſh acroſs New Jerſey in the Summer of 1778. He fought gallantly in the Battle of Monmouth which ſucceeded; alſo accompanied the Expedition of Sullivan as far as the Geneſee, in which the ſavage Enemy was defeated; and afterwards was placed with his Brigade under La Fayette. In 1780 the New Hampſhire Troops were firſt ſtationed at Weſt Point, and ſubſequently marched into New Jerſey, where Gen. Poor died, aged 44, and was buried at Hackenſack. His Funeral was attended by Waſhington and Lafayette. His Grave is ſtill to be ſeen in the Church Yard at Hackenſack, and was viſited by Gen. La Fayette when laſt in this Country in 1825.

Col. Poor now commanded the Continental Eighth Regiment of Foot, which had belonged to Gen. Sullivan's Brigade, of which the following Return was made at a previous Day:

FIELD OFFICERS.—Enoch Poor, *Colonel.*
John McDuffie, *Lieut. Colonel.*
Joſeph Cilley, *Major.*

STAFF OFFICERS.—Caleb Greenleaf Adams, *Surgeon.*
William Sawyer, *Mate.*

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.—Winborn Adams, Jeremiah Clough, Philip Tilton, Benjamin Titcomb, Jonathan Wentworth, James Norris, Richard Shortridge, Fred. Mordant Bell, *Captains.*

Zechariah Beal, Thomas Lyford, Benj. Kimball, William Smith, James Carr, Jonathan Frye, Richard Weare, James Mathews, *1ſt Lieutenants.*

Jeremiah Fogg, *Quartermaſter*, Edward Parſons,(1) *Adjutant*, Joſeph Huntoon, Nathaniel McClintock, Jethro Herd, William Rowell, Joſhua Lovejoy, Stephen Jones Thomas, *2d Lieutenants.*

John Calcord, Jonathan Heath, Robert Pike, Enoch Chaſe, Samuel Nute, Charles Glidden, Stephen Abbott, Jacob Lowe, *Enſigns.* (5 *Force's Am. Archives*, III, 1037.)

B.

COL. JOHN STARK

COMMANDED Continental Fifth Regiment of Foot under Brig. Gen. Sullivan. The following Return of the Regi-

(1) For Promotions in this Regiment, occaſioned by the Death of Adj. Parſons, and the Caſhiering of Lieut. Mathews, ſee p. 63.

ment as it ſtood at ſome Time in 1776, is found in 5 *Force's Am. Archives*, III, 1035.

FIELD OFFICERS.—John Starks, *Colonel.*
Thomas Poor, *Lieut. Colonel.*
John Moore, *Major.*

STAFF OFFICERS.—Noah Cook, *Chaplain.*
—— Goſs, *Surgeon.*
Joſiah Chaſe, *Mate.*

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.—George Reid, *Henry Dearborn, Daniel Moore, Joſhua Abbott, Eliſha Woodbury, Samuel Richards, John Hale, Silas Walker, *Captains.*

Amos Morrill, Ebenezer Frye, Joſeph Sober, *Nathaniel Hutchins, James McCauley, Thomas Hardy, Aſa Coburn, *1ſt Lieutenants.*

Robert Barnet, Michael McClary, Ammi Andrews, Abiel Chandler, *Adjutants.* Henry Perkinſon, *Quartermaſter.* Daniel Livermore, Jeſſe Carr, A. Aaron Steele, *2d Lieutenants.*

Caleb Stark, Samuel Bradford, Edward Evens, Ephraim Colby, John Patten, Timothy Blake, Thomas Richard, Iſaac Wormer, *Enſigns.*

N. B. Thoſe with this Mark (*) are in Canada.

C.

JAMES REED,

OF New Hampſhire, who had commanded one of the Regiments of that State, ſo diſtinguiſhed for their Conduct and for their Sufferings in this Campaign, was created a Brigadier-General of the Continental Army, by Congreſs, 9th Aug., 1776, on the Recommendation of Gen. Waſhington.

Gen. Reed was born in Woburn, Maſs., in 1724; and had ſerved againſt the French and Indians, in the Campaign of 1755, commanding a Company of the Provincial Troops under Col. Brown. In the ſame Capacity he was with Gen. Abercrombie in 1758, at Ticonderoga, and with Gen. Amherſt, in 1759, and was in various publick Services until the Peace of 1763. In 1765 he ſettled in the Town of Fitzwilliam, N. H., of which he was one of the original Proprietors. In 1770 he received the Commiſſion of Lieutenant-Colonel.

On the breaking out of the Revolution, he embraced the Cauſe of his Country, and was appointed to the Command of a Regiment, by the New Hampſhire Provincial Aſſembly, on the 1ſt June, 1775. *(Am. Archives.)* He haſtened at once to the Scene of Action; and with his Regiment, which by Gen. Folſom's Orders of 2d June, was put under Gen. Ward, he took Poſt on the 13th at Charleſtown Neck. *(Ms. Letter; New Hampſhire Archives.)* It is ſaid that he was the firſt Officer of his Rank on the Field, and his the only Regiment from New Hampſhire, which on the Morning of the Battle of Bunker Hill, was on the Ground ready for the Encounter. *(New Eng. Palladium*, 1807.) He was ſtationed with Col. Stark on the left Wing, at the Rail Fence, the hotteſt Part of the Field, and the beſt fought, by all Accounts. "By a judicious Diſpoſal of his Men, their Fire was "peculiarly deſtructive of the Enemy, and by a Parapet con- "ſtructed by his ready Genius, they were remarkably preſerved "from the Diſaſters of the Day." Mr. Irving ſpeaks of this Poſt as having been "nobly defended throughout the Action," and of its reſolute Maintenance, againſt the laſt Britiſh Attack, after the Troops in the Redoubt had given way, defeating Gen. Howe's Deſign of cutting off the Retreat of the Main Body. The Americans retired ſlowly from this Outpoſt, and Col. Reed "was the laſt Officer who left the Field." *(N. E. Palladium.)*

He remained with the Army, after its Command was aſſumed by Gen. Waſhington, being poſted at Winter Hill; and on the firſt proper Arrangement of the Forces, on the 1ſt January, 1776, his was ranked as the 2d Regiment of the Continental Army. *(Vide Returns of the Army; Am. Archives.)* (1)

The Siege of Boſton was concluded by the Evacuation of the Britiſh Troops on the 17th March. In April Col. Reed accompanied the Army in its Movement to New York, and ſoon after was ordered up the Hudſon, to the Relief of the Force under Arnold; his Regiment having been put (24th April) into the 3d Brigade, under Gen. Sullivan.(2) They proceeded, over

(1) His Son Sylvanus was commiſſioned by Congreſs an Enſign in his Father's Regiment.

(2) The following Receipt is extracted from the *Am. Archives.*

New York, April 29, 1776.

Then received from Gen. Waſhington three Boxes, ſaid to contain three hundred thouſand Dollars, to be delivered to Gen. Schuyler at Albany.

(Signed) James Reed.

Ground with which his previous Campaigns had made him familiar, as far as the Mouth of the Sorel, where they met the Retreat, and Gen. Sullivan aſſumed the Command. Col. Reed's Skill, Fortitude, and Diligence, in the Conduct of the Retreat, are highly ſpoken of. On one Occaſion, in the Abſence of Arnold, he received and held a Talk with the Chiefs of ſome Indian Tribes. It was managed with Addreſs, by Col. Reed, and the Pledges of their friendly Diſpoſition were tranſmitted by him to the Preſident of Congreſs. *(N. E. Palladium.)*

A worſe Foe than the Enemy, which attacked the American Troops, at this Time, was Diſeaſe. The Small-pox, and Dyſentery, and Malignant Fever, prevailed to a fearful Extent, among Men conſtantly expoſed. The Retreat reached Ticonderoga on the 1ſt July, 1776. Col. Reed was attacked with Fever at Crownpoint, and, perhaps through Malpractice, ſuffered the Loſs of his Sight. This Calamity terminated his Proſpects for any further Uſefulneſs in the Service of his Country.

It was while he was thus ſuffering from dangerous Sickneſs, that he was promoted by Congreſs, and created a Brigadier-General. On the 2d Sept. Gen. Gates ſpeaks of him as "ſo ill at Fort George, that he would probably not be fit for Service that Campaign." He received Orders from Gen. Waſhington, to join him at Head Quarters, but he was unable to comply; and eventually he retired from the Army, on Half-pay, until the Cloſe of the War. He lived many Years after in Fitchburg, Maſs., greatly reſpected for his Virtues and his Patriotiſm. He died at Fitchburg on the 13th Feb., 1807, and was buried with Military Honours.

Gen. Wilkinſon's firſt Commiſſion was in Col. Reed's Regiment, and he ſpeaks of viſiting the Field of Bunker Hill, after the Departure of the Britiſh from Boſton, in Company with him and Col. Stark, and receiving from them their vivid Deſcription of the Battle in which they had taken Part. *(Waſhington and his Generals*, 1; *Irving's Waſhington*, 1; *Battle of Bunker Hill; Wilkinſon's Memoirs*, 1, 845; *Obituary, in N. E. Pallad., Feb.* 27, 1807.)

Gen. Reed left a large Family. This Note is prepared by his Great-grandſon, deſcended from his Son Sylvanus, who ſerved through the whole War, was Adjutant under Gen. Sullivan in

the Campaign of 1778, and afterwards Colonel. He died in 1798.

Col. Reed commanded Continental Eleventh Regiment of Foot in General Sullivan's Brigade. The following Return of his Regiment as it ſtood at ſome Time in 1776, is given in 5 *Force's Am. Archives*, III, 1035.

FIELD OFFICERS.—James Reed, *Colonel.*
Iſrael Gilman, *Lieut. Colonel.*
Nathaniel Gale, *Major.*

STAFF OFFICERS.—Ezra Green, *Surgeon.*
Nathaniel Breed, *Mate.*

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.—Ezra Towne, John Jones, Levi Spaulding, Robert Oliver, Jacob Hinds, Benj. Mann, David Place, *Captains.*

Joſeph Churchel, Elijah Clayes, George Aldrich, Thomas Grover, Iſaac Farewell, Iſaac Stone, Samuel Pattingale, Amos Emerſon, *1ſt Lieutenants.*

James Taggard, James Otis *(Adjutant)*, Thomas Boffee, Thompſon Maxwell, Richard Coughlare, Iſaac Fry *(Quarter-maſter)*, Jonathan Collis, Aaron Hanſon, *2d Lieutenants.*

Pelatiah Whitemore, Silvanus Reed, William Lee, Gillan Taylor, Jonathan Emerſon, Benj. Davis, Wm. Adrian Hawkins, Stephen Carter, *Enſigns.*

D.

Page 89.

IT appears by a private Account of the Attempt againſt *Trois Rivières*, written at the Time of the Capture of Col. Irvine, that they were not only deceived by the Guides they had employed, but that the Attack was alſo badly managed; and that while Gen. Thompſon and Col. Irvine had "gone up on a very hot Fire," the Americans gave way and retreated ignominiouſly, and left them in the Hands of the Enemy. The Writer congratulates his Correſpondent that among the Priſoners were none of the *damned Yankees*, as he ſays the Pennſylvanians termed the New England Troops.

WILLIAM IRVINE,

WAS a Native of the Emerald Iſle, which has given to the World ſo many diſtinguiſhed Men, and to which the United States have been indebted for ſo large a Portion of their beſt Soldiers and moſt uſeful Citizens. General Irvine's Anceſtors originally emigrated to Ireland from the north of Scotland. His Grandfather was an Officer in the Corps of Grenadiers that fought ſo gallantly at the Battle of the Boyne. General Wayne's Grandfather bore a Commiſſion in the ſame Service. It is a curious Coincidence that their Deſcendants ſhould be found in the ſame State and Corps, in a new World contending for the ſame Cauſe.

Of Mr. Irving's Parentage and early Life, we know enough to ſhow, that both were highly reſpectable. His elementary Education commenced at a Grammar School in Eniſkellen, and was completed at the College of Dublin. Being now of an Age when it became proper to ſelect a Profeſſion, his own Choice led ſtrongly to that of Arms; but the wiſer Calculations of his Parents overruled this Arrangement, and inſtead of placing him in the Army, entered him a Student of Medicine and Surgery, and on cloſing his Studies, he was immediately appointed a Surgeon of a Britiſh Ship of War.

It was in the Courſe of ſeveral Years of hard and conſtant Service, that becoming acquainted with the Condition of Society in this Country, he took the Reſolution of ſeeking a profeſſional Eſtabliſhment here. Attracted by the Number and Character of his Countrymen who had located themſelves in the Interior of Pennſylvania, he made his Way thither, and in 1764, became an Inhabitant of Carliſle. By Diligence and Skill he was able to recommend himſelf to general Confidence, and in 1774, he was called to take Part in the political Controverſy which terminated in the Independence of the Colonies. By the Wiſdom and Energy of a few diſintereſted Men, of whom Mr. Irvine was one, Pennſylvania was piloted through political Straits, and brought ſafely into the Union.

In January, 1776, he was appointed to raiſe and command a Regiment of the Pennſylvania Line. The Activity put into this new Service, was highly creditable to the Commander and his ſubordinate Officers, as in leſs than five Months from the Date of his Inſtructions, we find the Regiment raiſed, clothed, and equipped, and marched to the Mouth of the River Sorel, in Canada; and on the 10th of June, uniting with Thompſon's Brigade in the unſucceſsful Attempt made by that Corps to ſurpriſe the van Guard of the Britiſh Army, then ſtationed at the Village of Trois Rivières. In this Enterpriſe, the commanding General and Col. Irvine, with about two hundred ſubordinate Officers and Privates, who formed the Head of the Attack, were made Priſoners and carried to Quebec; a Misfortune ſuffi-

ciently great in itſelf, but much aggravated in the preſent Caſe by the Fact, that though we had Priſoners of commenſurate Rank ready for Exchange, yet that from ſome Miſunderſtanding between the two Governments or their Agents, no Exchange was made until April, 1778. To compenſate Col. Irvine in ſome Degree, for a Mortification ſo ſevere and ſo long continued, he at this laſt Epoch found himſelf placed at the Head of the ſecond Pennſylvania Brigade, a Corps of great and merited Diſtinction, which he continued to command until the Fall of 1781, when he was detached to Pittſburg, and charged with the Defence of the north-weſtern Frontier, then menaced with a Britiſh and Indian Invaſion. After repairing and ſtrengthening his Forts, and increaſing his Stock of Ammunition and Subſiſtence, his Force, moral and phyſickal, was much increaſed, and was probably the Cauſe of turning aſide the Blow meditated againſt Pittſburg, and which about that Time fell ſo dreadfully on another Point of the Frontier, where were wanting equal Vigilance and Prudence, namely, Wyoming.

General Irvine's Services on the Frontiers were now deemed too important to be diſpenſed with, and he was accordingly continued in this Command till the Peace, when the Qualities which had recommended him to publick Confidence were neither forgotten nor diſregarded. Among the Proviſions made by the State of Pennſylvania, for the better Remuneration of the Army, was the Grant of a large Tract of Land, ſituate on the weſtern Side of the Ohio and Allegheny, and bordering on theſe Rivers. As, however, few large Tracts are uniformly good, ſo it was preſumed that a Portion of this was either of a middling or bad Quality, and as the Whole contained a Surpluſſage beyond what would be ſufficient for the Line, the Government, in the liberal Spirit of the Grant, created an Agency for exploring and characteriſing the different Parts of the Tract, to the End that what they did give, ſhould really be what the Law had intended, a *Bounty to the Receiver*, and not merely a Surface of barren and meaſured Acres. This Agency, at the Inſtance of the Troops, was conferred on Gen. Irvine, who promptly undertook its Execution, and in November, 1785, reported the Reſult of his Miſſion, and received from the executive Authority its entire Approbation of the Courſe he had purſued, and the Opinions he had given. Among the latter of theſe was one, which though not immediately connected with his official Duties, was ſo intereſting to the State, as to merit its particular Notice. We allude to the Advice given of the Importance to Pennſylvania of acquiring by Purchaſe from the United States, a ſmall Tract of Land ceded to them by the State of New York, and which, from its Shape, took the Name of the *Triangle*. The Negociation was opened on the General's Suggeſtion, and having been ſucceſsful, gave to the purchaſing State a conſiderable Front on Lake Erie, and with it, one or more of the beſt Harbours of

this inland Sea. On closing the Business of the Land Ageney, Gen. Irvine was elected a Member of Congress under the Confederation.

It was about this Date, that the great National Account between the several States of the United States, which began with the War, which had not hitherto been subjected to any official Examination assumed a very urgent Character from the admitted Fact, that the Contributions made by the several Members of the Confederation, had been unequal; some of these having given much, and others having given little or nothing. To relieve the Embarrassments growing out of this Circumstance, and which every additional Day had a Tendeney to multiply and aggravate, Congress proceeded to institute a Board of Commissioners, with Powers to examine and settle this Mass of old and complicated Business. Of this Board, Gen. Irvine was chosen a Member.

When, in 1796, the Whiskey Makers and Whiskey Drinkers of the West, broke out into wild and open Insurrection, neither the Feelings of the Nation, nor the Circumspection of Washington permitted a Resort to Arms, until after an Appeal had been made to the Understanding and the Duties of the Offenders, by Persons competent to the Task, and not suspected of any particular Connexion with the Policy which had produced the Excitement. Of the State Commissioners Gen. Irvine was one, recommended alike by the Firmness and Probity of his Character, and the high Standing he was supposed to have in the Confidence of the western District. But the Character and the Motives of the Mission were both mistaken, and the Overtures were openly and contemptuously rejected. When the Report of this Failure reached the Seat of Government, Measures of Force were vigorously, though reluctantly, adopted, and Gen. Irvine was placed at the Head of the Pennsylvania Militia, and by his local Knowledge contributed much to the Facility of the March and the other Military Operations.

His advanced Age, and the better Accommodation of his Family induced the General about this Time to remove from Carlisle to Philadelphia; and that he might not, in this new Situation, be altogether without Occupation, he accepted the Appointment of Intendant of Military Stores, a Place at that Period, of very limited Objects, but which subsequently became the Basis of that important Department, so ably filled by his Son and Successor, Mr. Callender Irvine. He served also as President of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati; and it was in the Discharge of some of the Duties growing out of that or both of these Appointments, that in the Summer of 1804, he was attacked by an inflammatory Disorder, which terminated his useful Life on the 12th August, in the 63d Year of his Age.

The foregoing Sketch of the Life of Gen. Irvine, with the Exception of a few Particulars, is derived from *Rogers's Biog. Dictionary.*

E.

AN ORATION

Delivered at the Head of Colonels Mott's and Swift's Regiments, when under Arms, expecting the Approach of the Enemy hourly, at Mount Independence, Sunday, October the 20th, 1776; by the Rev. Mr. Tenent, Chaplain.

"Be ye not afraid of them; remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your Brethren, your Sons, and your Daughters, your Wives and your Houſes.—*Nehemiah*, iv, 14.

NO Exhortation can be more applicable and pertinent for us, my dear Countrymen and Fellow-ſoldiers, at this Time and under our Circumſtances, than this, which was delivered by good Nehemiah to the Jews, when their proud, their haughty and oppreſſive Enemies were coming upon them for their Deſtruction.

When Danger approaches, it is natural for Man to be afraid, and our Fears generally increaſe in Proportion to our Dangers; and ſometimes by indulging the former, we are rendered incapable of eſcaping the Evil which impends. It is therefore neceſſary to keep a Guard upon this Paſſion, leſt in its Exceſs it ſhould prove ruinous. This is neceſſary, in an eſpecial Manner for the Soldier. "Be ye not afraid of them," is the Voice of Heaven, the Voice of your bleeding Country, the Voice of the Church, and the Voice of all who are dear to you, with reſpect to the approaching Foe. The Hour is expected, when with the Bleſſing of Heaven, you will have it in your Power to do the moſt ſignal, important and laſting Service to your native Land. She aſks, ſhe entreats, ſhe calls, with a ſolemn pathetick Tone, yea, ſhe demands your Service, your moſt vigorous Exertions, to ſave her from Ruin. Let her not be diſappointed; but as ſhe has honoured you with martial Attire for her Defence, do her Honour, do yourſelves Honour, by uſing the Weapons of your Warfare, with that Heroiſm, Firmneſs and Magnanimity which the Cauſe requires. When our Enemy approaches, be ye not afraid of them; let not your Spirits ſink, but rather rejoice that you have an Opportunity to contribute your whole Might for the Deliverance of your Country from the Diſturbers of the common Peace, and Robbers of the Rights of Mankind. I mean not that you ſhould entertain a contemptible Idea of the Strength of your Enemy. They will no

doubt come ſtrong, prepared to the Battle, and will fight valiantly. But they fight in an unrighteous Cauſe; they are armed to deprive us of our Liberty and Property; they are armed to ruin our Families, to murder both them and us, or reduce us to the moſt abject Slavery. And will not you, Gentlemen, under theſe Circumſtances, fight valiantly too? Shall your Courage be leſs than theirs, when your all is at Stake? Conſider they are made of the ſame Materials with yourſelves. Though tranſported from foreign Climes, they are Fleſh and Blood. They are but Men, who are ſubject to the like Hopes and Fears with yourſelves; and a Ball well directed will humble them as quick as any, even the feebleſt of you. Be not ye, therefore, afraid of them, for they are not invincible. Be not afraid of them, becauſe they are engaged in a wicked and unrighteous Cauſe, which the righteous Lord abhorreth. Be not afraid of them, though their Numbers ſhould be ſuperiour to yours, becauſe you are poſſeſſed of Advantages which they have not; you have the Ground and all the Works you have made on it. Be not afraid of them, becauſe the Want of Courage will prove your Ruin. There is nothing but Victory or an honourable Death before you. There is no Retreat for you; and if you are taken Priſoners, no doubt you would ſoon be diſcharged, as our Friends who were lately captivated were, with their Baggage, and a few Days' Proviſions, but with this additional and horrid Circumſtance, that before you are two Miles from this Encampment, you will be overtaken in your diſarmed Condition, by Savages, Canadians and Heſſians, who will at once plunder and ſacrifice your Lives with Barbarity which can not be deſcribed. Gen. Carleton's late Conduct was only deſigned to deceive; his affected Clemency is to be dreaded. Expect not Mercy from an Enemy who are fighting in Support of Tyranny; it can not, it will not be ſhown any longer than it is for their Intereſt. The Scheme of this cunning Man is evidently this: he ſuppoſed that you would conclude from what was paſt, that if you were compelled to a hot Engagement, that you would rather ſubmit, expecting the ſame Lenity which your captive Friends have had, than fight as the Sons of Freedom ought to fight. Let the Fox be catched in his own Trap. Believe him to be your bitter Enemy, and, according to Scripture Language, reward your Enemies, and your Country's Enemies, even as they have rewarded

you, and render double to them. Be not afraid of them. Remember the Lord, which is great and terrible. Call to Remembrance his almighty Name. Let the Strength of Iſrael be your Truſt. Implore his Aid and Aſſiſtance. Under his Banner go forth to battle. In his Name and Strength meet the approaching Foe, determined to conquer or glorioufly die. Remember his Name, which is great and terrible—ſufficiently great and terrible to vanquiſh your Enemies, and cauſe them to flee before you; and fight for your Brethren, your Sons and your Daughters, your Wives and your Houſes. Do the Work of the Lord faithfully, play the Men for your Kindred and for your Eſtates, which are in Jeopardy. So ſhall thoſe of you who may fall in Battle be immortalized for your Valour; your Names ſhall be held in grateful Remembrance by America's lateſt Poſterity; and thoſe of you whoſe Lives ſhall be ſpared in the bloody Conflict, ſhall return with great Joy to your Friends, and be received with the high Honour of Conquerors and Deliverers of this oppreſſed Land. Your Officers I doubt not, will ſet your Example; and I hope you will all be engaged to ſupport the Honour of New England, and of the State, in a particular Manner, which has employed you. Your Wives and Children, your aged Parents, your Brethren and Siſters, look to you, under God, for Salvation. The Peace of all our frontier Inhabitants depends upon your Succeſs. You have the Prayers of thouſands for Victory; and be aſſured, if you are victorious, the Enemy will, from hence forward, ceaſe to expect a Submiſſion from theſe United States. If you are victorious, the Virgins of our Land and all your dear Connexions will hail you Welcome upon your Return, with high Applauſe and great Joy; yea Zion herſelf will be glad.

May the Lord inſpire you all with that Magnanimity which makes the great and ſucceſsful Soldier! May he cover your Heads in the Day of Battle, and crown our Arms with Victory! and the Glory ſhall be given to Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt; World without End. AMEN!

F.

Page 121.

SINCE the Retirement of Gen. Gates, the Charge of the Northern Department devolved wholly upon Gen. Schuyler, who had his Head Quarters at his Country Seat in Saratoga. He was unpopular with ſome of the Pennſylvania and New England Officers, who did not conceal their Preference for Gen. Gates. Joſeph Trumbull, the Commiſſary, continually alludes to him with marked Contempt, although his Father, Gov. Trumbull, throughout his voluminous Correſpondence, manifeſted the higheſt Reſpect for him. If Gen. Gates ſeldom expreſſed the Jealouſy he really entertained of his Popularity with Waſhington and Congreſs, yet it is well known that he coveted his Poſition. His Friend, James Kent, has given an intereſting Account of his Life and Services (*N. Y. Hiſt. Soc. Tranſ.*; *Annals Albany*, I, 250), from which the following Sketch is principally derived. The Papers of Gen. Schuyler were placed in the Hands of the late John C. Spencer, for the Purpoſe of enabling that Gentleman to prepare an extended Memoir, but he declined the Taſk, and no one has yet been found to undertake it.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

THE Dutch Family of Schuyler ſtands conſpicuous in our Colonial Annals. Col. Peter Schuyler was Mayor of Albany, and Commander of the northern Militia in 1690. He was diſtinguiſhed for his Probity and Activity in all the various Duties of civil and military Life. No Man underſtood better the Relation of the Colony with the Five Nations of Indians, or had more decided Influence with that Confederacy. He had frequently chaſtiſed the Canadian French for their deſtructive Incurſions upon the frontier Settlements; and his Zeal and Energy were rewarded by a Seat in the Provincial Council, and the Houſe of Aſſembly gave their Teſtimony to the Britiſh Court of his faithful Services and good Reputation. It was this ſame vigilant Officer who gave Intelligence to the Inhabitants of Deerfield, on Connecticut River, of the Deſigns of the French and Indians upon them, ſome ſhort Time before the Deſtruction of that Village in 1704. In 1720, as Preſident of the Council, he became acting Governour of the Colony for a ſhort Time, previous to the Acceſſion of Governour Burnet. His Son, Col. Philip Schuyler, was an

active and efficient Member of Assembly for the City and County of Albany, in 1743.

The Philip Schuyler, who in a subsequent Age shed such signal Lustre upon the Family Name, was born at Albany, 22d November, 1733. He was the oldest Child of his Parents, and by the Law of Primogeniture, he inherited his Father's Real Estate. That Parent died while Philip was young, and he was left to the Care of his Mother. With that noble Generosity which marked his Career through Life, he divided the Estate to which he was entitled, equally with his Brothers and Sisters. *(Lossing's Memoirs.)* At an early Age he began to display his active Mind and Military Spirit. He was a Captain in the New York Levies at Fort Edward in 1755, and accompanied the British Army in the Expedition down Lake George in the Summer of 1758. He was with Lord Howe when he fell by the Fire of the Enemy, on landing at the north End of the Lake; and was appointed to convey the Body of that young and lamented Nobleman to Albany, where he was buried with appropriate Solemnities in the Episcopal Church.

In Company with his Compatriot, George Clinton, in the Year 1768, on the Floor of the House of Assembly, he took an active Share in all their vehement Discussions. Neither of them was to be overawed or seduced from a bold and determined Defence of the constitutional Rights of the Colonies, and of an Adherence to the Letter and Spirit of the Councils of the Union. The Struggle in the House of Assembly between the Ministerial and the Whig Parties, was brought to a Crisis in the Months of February and March, 1775; and in that memorable Contest, Philip Schuyler acted a distinguished Part. On the Motions to give the Thanks of the House to the Delegates from the Colony in the Continental Congress of September, 1774, and to thank the Merchants and Inhabitants of the Colony for their Adherence to the Non-importation and the Association recommended by Congress, he found himself in the Minority; but his Courage and Resolution gained Strength from Defeat.

On the 3d of March, Col. Schuyler moved declaratory Resolutions that the Act of 4 Geo. III, imposing Duties for raising a Revenue in America, and for the extending the Jurisdiction of Admiralty Courts, and for depriving his Majesty's Subjects in America of Trial by Jury, and for holding up an injurious Discrimination between the Subjects of Great Britain and those of the Colonies, were great Grievances. The Government Party seem to have fled the Question, and to have left in the House only the scanty Number of nine Members, and the Resolutions were carried by a Vote of seven to two; but their Opponents immediately rallied, and eleven distinct Divisions, on different Motions, were afterwards taken in the Course of that single Day, and entered on the Journal, and they related to all the momentous Points then in Controversy between Great

Britain and the United Colonies. It was a ſharp and hard-fought Conteſt for fundamental Principles; and a more ſolemn and eventful Debate rarely ever happened on the Floor of a deliberative Aſſembly. The Houſe conſiſted on that Day of twenty-four Members, and the miniſterial Majority was exactly in the Ratio of two to one; and the Intrepidity, Talents and Services of Schuyler and Clinton, were above all Praiſe, and laid the Foundation for thoſe laviſh Marks of Honour and Confidence which their Countrymen were afterwards ſo eager to beſtow.

The Reſiſtance of the Majority of the Houſe was fairly broken down, and eſſentially controlled by the Efforts of the Minority and the Energy of publick Opinion. A Series of Reſolutions, declaratory of American Grievances, were paſſed, and Petitions to the King and Parliament adopted, not indeed in all Reſpects ſuch as the Leaders of the Minority wiſhed (for all their Amendments were voted down), but they were nevertheleſs grounded upon the Principles of the American Revolution. They declared that the Claims of Taxation and abſolute Sovereignty on the Part of the Britiſh Parliament, and the Extenſion of Admiralty Juriſdiction, were Grievances and unconſtitutional Meaſures; and that the Act of Parliament, ſhutting up the Port of Boſton, and altering the Charter of that Colony, alſo was a Grievance.

Theſe were the laſt Proceedings of the General Aſſembly of the Colony of New York, which now cloſed its Exiſtence forever. More perilous Scenes, and new and brighter Paths of Glory, were opening upon the Viſion of thoſe illuſtrious Patriots.

Gen. Schuyler was a Delegate to the ſecond Conſtitutional Congreſs, which met in May, 1775. The Names of the Delegates from this Colony were John Jay, John Alſop, James Duane, Philip Schuyler, George Clinton, Lewis Morris and Robert R. Livingſton; and the Weight of their Talents and Character may be inferred from the Fact, that Mr. Jay, Mr. Livingſton, Mr. Duane and Mr. Schuyler were early placed upon Committees charged with the moſt arduous and reſponſible Duties. We find Waſhington and Schuyler aſſociated together in the Committee appointed on the 14th of June, 1775, to prepare Rules and Regulations for the Government of the Army. This Aſſociation of thoſe great Men, commenced at ſuch a critical Moment, was the Beginning of a mutual Confidence, Reſpect and Admiration, which continued with uninterrupted and unabated Vividneſs during the Remainder of their Lives.

The Congreſs of this Colony, during the Years 1775 and 1776, had to meet Difficulties and Dangers almoſt ſufficient to ſubdue the firmeſt Reſolution. The Population of the Colony was ſhort of 200,000 Souls. It had a vaſt Body of diſaffected Inhabitants within its own Boſom. It had numerous Tribes of hoſtile Savages on its extended Frontier. The Bonds of Society ſeemed to have been broken up, and Society itſelf re-

ſolved into its primitive Elements. There was no civil Government, but ſuch as had been introduced by the Provincial Congreſs and County Committees as temporary Expedients. It had an Enemy's Province in the Rear, ſtrengthened by large and well-appointed Forces. It had an open and expoſed Seaport, without any adequate Means to defend it. In the Summer of 1776, the State was actually invaded, not only upon our Canadian, but upon our Atlantic Frontier, by a formidable Fleet and Army, calculated by the Power that ſent them to be ſufficient to annihilate at once all our Infant Republicks.

In the midſt of this appalling Storm, the Virtue of our People, animated by a Hoſt of intrepid Patriots, the mention of whoſe Names is enough to kindle Enthuſiaſm in the Breaſt of the preſent Generation, remained glowing, unmoved and invincible. It would be difficult to find any other People who have been put to a ſeverer Teſt, or, on Trial, gave higher Proofs of Courage and Capacity.

On the 19th of June, 1775, Philip Schuyler was appointed by Congreſs the third Major-General in the Armies of the United Colonies; and ſuch was his ſingular Promptitude, that in eleven Days from this Appointment, we find him in actual Service, correſponding with Congreſs from a Diſtance on Buſineſs that required and received immediate Attention. In July, 1775, he was placed at the Head of a Board of Commiſſioners for the Northern Department, and empowered to employ all the Troops in that Department at his Diſcretion ſubject to the future Orders of the Commander-in-chief. He was authoriſed, if he ſhould find it practicable and expedient, to take Poſſeſſion of St. Johns and Montreal; and purſue any other Meaſure in Canada, having a Tendency, in his Judgment, to promote the Peace and Security of the United Colonies.

In September, 1775, Gen. Schuyler was acting under poſitive Inſtructions to enter Canada; and he proceeded, with Generals Montgomery and Wooſter under his Command, to the Iſle au Noix. He had at that Time become extremely ill, and he was obliged to leave the Command of the Expedition to devolve upon Gen. Montgomery. The latter, under his Orders, captured the Garriſons of Chambly and St. Johns, and preſſed forward to Montreal and Quebec. Montreal was entered on the 12th of November, 1775, by the Troops under the immediate Orders of Montgomery; and in the ſame Month, a Committee from Congreſs was appointed to confer with General Schuyler, relative to raiſing Troops in Canada for the Poſſeſſion and Security of that Province. His Activity, Skill and Zeal ſhone conſpicuouſly throughout that arduous Northern Campaign; and his unremitting Correſpondence received the moſt prompt and marked Conſideration.

While the Expedition under Montgomery was employed in Canada, Gen. Schuyler was called to exerciſe his Influence and Power in another

Quarter of his Military Diſtrict. On the 30th of December, 1775, he was ordererd to diſarm the diſaffected Inhabitants of Tryon County, then under the Influence of Sir John Johnſon; and on the 18th of January following, he made a Treaty with the diſaffected Portion of the People in that weſtern Part of the State. The Continental Congreſs were ſo highly ſatiſfied with his Conduct in that delicate and meritorious Service, as to declare, by a ſpecial Reſolution, that he had executed his Truſt with Fidelity, Prudence and Deſpatch; and they ordered a Publication of the Narrative of his March, in Depth of Winter, into the Regions bordering on the Middle and Upper Mohawk. The Duties impoſed upon that Officer were ſo various, multiplied and inceſſant, as to require rapid Movements, ſufficient to diſtract and confound an ordinary Mind. Thus, on the 30th of December, 1775, he was ordered to diſarm the Tories in Tryon County. On the 8th of January, 1776, he was ordered to have the River St. Lawrence, above and below Quebec, well explored. On the 25th of January, he was ordered to have the Fortreſs of Ticonderoga repaired and made defenſible; and on the 17th of February, he was directed to take the Command of the Forces, and conduct the Military Operations at the City of New York. All theſe cumulative and conflicting Orders from Congreſs were made upon him in the Courſe of ſix Weeks, and they were occaſioned by the Embarraſſments and Diſtreſſes of the Times.

In March, 1776, Congreſs changed their Plan of Operations, and directed Gen. Schuyler to eſtabliſh his Head-quarters at Albany, and ſuperintend the Army deſtined for Canada. He was inſtructed to take ſuch Orders as he ſhould deem expedient, reſpecting the very perplexing and all-important Subject of the Supplies for the Troops in Canada; and thoſe Orders as to the Supplies were repeated again in April, and again in May, 1776. The Duty of procuring Supplies, though leſs ſplendid in its Effects, is often more effectual to the Safety and Succeſs of an Army than Proweſs in the Field. Gen. Schuyler, by his thorough Buſineſs Habits, his preciſe Attention to Details, and by his Skill and Science in every Duty connected with the Equipment of an Army, was admirably fitted to be at the Head of the Commiſſariat; and he gave Life and Vigour to every Branch of the Service. His verſatile Talents, equally adapted to Inveſtigation and Action, rendered his Merits as an Officer of tranſcendent Value.

On the 14th of June, 1776, he was ordered by Congreſs to hold a Treaty with the Six Nations, and engage them in the Intereſt of the Colonies, and to treat with them on the Principles and in the deciſive Manner which he had ſuggeſted. His Preparations for taking immediate Poſſeſſion of Fort Stanwix, and erecting a Fortification there, received the Approbation of Congreſs; and their Records afford the moſt ſatiſfactory

Evidence that his comprehenſive and accurate Mind had anticipated and ſuggeſted the moſt eſſential Meaſures, which he afterward moſt diligently executed throughout the whole Northern Department. But within three Days after the Order for the Treaty, Congreſs directed his Operations to a different Quarter of his Command. He was ordered on the 17th of June, to clear Wood Creek, and conſtruct a Lock upon the Creek at Skeenſborough (now Whitehall), and to take the Level of the Waters falling into the Hudſon at Fort Edward and into Wood Creek. There can be no Doubt that thoſe Orders were all founded upon his previous Suggeſtions; and they afford demonſtrative Proof of the Views entertained by him, at that early Day, of the Practicability and Importance of Canal Navigation. He was likewiſe directed to cauſe armed Veſſels to be built, ſo as to ſecure the Maſtery of the Waters of the northern Lakes. He was to judge of the Expediency of a temporary Fortification or intrenched Camp on the Heights oppoſite Ticonderoga. Capt. Graydon viſited Gen. Schuyler early in the Summer of 1776, at his Head-quarters on Lake George; and he ſpeaks of him, in the very intereſting Memoirs of his own Life, as an Officer thorougly devoted to Buſineſs and being at the ſame Time a Gentleman of poliſhed, courteous Manners. On the 1ſt of Auguſt following, he was on the Upper Mohawk, providing for its Defence and Security; and again in October we find him on the Upper Hudſon, and calling upon the Eaſtern States for their Militia.

There can be no Doubt that the Northern Frontier, in the Campaign of 1776, was indebted for its extraordinray Quiet and Security to the ceaſeleſs Activity of Gen. Schuyler. At the Cloſe of that Year he was further inſtructed to build a floating Battery on the Lake, at the Foot of Mount Independence, and alſo to ſtrengthen the Works at Fort Stanwix.

In the midſt of ſuch conflicting and harraſſing Services, he had excited much popular Jealouſy and Ill-will, ariſing from the Energy of his Character and the Dignity of his Deportment. He was likewiſe diſguſted at what he deemed Injuſtice, in the Irregularity of appointing other and junior Officers in ſeparate and independent Commands within what was conſidered to be his Military Diſtrict. He accordingly, in October, 1776, tendered to Congreſs the Reſignation of his Commiſſion; but when Congreſs came to inveſtigate his Services, they found them, ſays the Hiſtorian of Waſhington, far to exceed in Value any Eſtimate which had been made of them. They declared that they could not diſpenſe with his Services, during the then Situation of Affairs; and they directed the Preſident of Congreſs to requeſt him to continue in his Command, and they declared their high Senſe of his Services, and their unabated Confidence in his Attachment to the Cauſe of Freedom.

A Governour and Legiſlature were choſen in the Summer of 1777; and in that trying Seaſon, there was not a County in this State, as it then ex-

iſted, which eſcaped a Viſit from the Arms of the Enemy. To add to the Embarraſſment of our Councils in the Extremity of their Diſtreſs, the Inhabitants of the northeaſt Part of the State, now Vermont, which had been repreſented in the Convention, and juſt then ingrafted into the Conſtitution, under the Names of the Counties of Cumberland and Glouceſter, renounced their Allegiance, and ſet up for an independent State. On the 30th of June in that Year, they were knocking at the Door of Congreſs for a Recognition of their Independence and an Admiſſion into the Union.

In the memorable Campaign of 1777, Gen. Burgoyne advanced from Canada through the Lakes, with a well-appointed Army of 10,000 Men, and for a Time he diſſipated all Oppoſition, and ſwept every Obſtacle before him. Gen. Schuyler was ſtill in the Command of the whole Northern Department, and he made every Exertion to check the Progreſs of the Enemy. He viſited in Perſon the different Forts, and uſed the utmoſt Activity in obtaining Supplies to enable them to ſuſtain a Siege. While at Albany (which was his Head-quarters as previouſly fixed by Congreſs), buſy in accelerating the Equipment and March of Troops, Ticonderoga being aſſailed was ſuddenly evacuated by Gen. St. Clair. Gen. Schuyler met on the Upper Hudſon the News of the Retreat; and he diſplayed the utmoſt Diligence and Judgment in that gloomy State of Things. (*Marſhall's Life of Waſhington.*) He effectually impeded the Navigation of Wood Creek. He rendered the Roads impaſſable. He removed every Kind of Proviſions and Stores beyond the Reach of the Enemy. He ſummoned the Militia of New York and New England to his Aſſiſtance; and he anſwered the Proclamation of Burgoyne by a counter Proclamation, equally addreſſed to the Hopes and Fears of the Country. Congreſs, by their Reſolution of the 17th of July, 1777, approved all the Acts of Gen. Schuyler in Reference to the Army at Ticonderoga; but the Evacuation of that Fortreſs excited great Diſcontent in the United States, and Gen. Schuyler did not eſcape his Share of the popular Clamour, and he was made a Victim to appeaſe it. It was deemed expedient to recall the General Officers in the Northern Army, and in the Month of Auguſt he was ſuperſeded in the Command of that Department by the Arrival of Gen. Gates. The Laurels which he was in Preparation to win by his judicious and diſtinguiſhed Efforts, and which he would very ſhortly have attained, were by that Removal intercepted from his Brow.

Gen. Schuyler felt acutely the Diſcredit of being recalled in the moſt critical and intereſting Period of the Campaign of 1777, and when the Labour and Activity of making Preparations to repair the Diſaſter had been expended by him; and when an Opportunity was opening, as he obſerved, for that Reſiſtance and Retaliation which might bring Glory

upon our Arms. If Errour be attributable to the Evacuation of Ticonderoga, no Portion of it was committed by Gen. Schuyler. *(Marſhall.)* But his Removal, though unjuſt and ſevere as reſpected himſelf, was rendered expedient as a Sacrifice to the Prejudices of New England.

He was preſent at the Capture of Burgoyne, but without any perſonal Command; and the Urbanity of his Manners, and the chivalrick Magnanimity of his Character, ſmarting as he was under the Extent and Severity of his pecuniary Loſſes, was atteſted by Gen. Burgoyne himſelf in his Speech in 1778 in the Britiſh Houſe of Commons. He there declared, that, by his Orders, "a very good Dwelling-houſe, exceedingly large Storehouſes, great Saw-mills, and other Out-buildings to the Value altogether perhaps of £10,000, belonging to Gen. Schuyler, at Saratoga, were deſtroyed by Fire, a few Days before the Surrender." He ſaid further that one of the firſt Perſons he ſaw after the Convention was ſigned, was General Schuyler; and when expreſſing to him his Regret at the Event which had happened to his Property, Gen. Schuyler deſired him "to think no more of it, and that the Occaſion juſtified it according to the Principles and Rules of War. He did more," ſaid Burgoyne, "he ſent an Aid-decamp to conduct me to Albany, in order, as he expreſſed it, to procure better Quarters than a Stranger might be able to find. That Gentleman conducted me to a very elegant Houſe, and, to my great Surpriſe, preſented me to Mrs. Schuyler and her Family. In that Houſe I remained during my whole Stay in Albany, with a Table with more than twenty Covers for me and my Friends, and every other poſſible Demonſtration of Hoſpitality."

Gen. Schuyler remained behind at Saratoga, under the Pretext of taking Care of the Remains of his Property, but in Reality to avoid giving freſh Occaſions for Calumny and Jealouſies, by appearing in Perſon with Burgoyne at his own Houſe. It was not until the Autumn of 1778, that the Conduct of Gen. Schuyler in the Campaign of 1777 was ſubmitted to the Inveſtigation of a Court Martial. He was acquitted of every Charge with the higheſt Honours, and the Sentence was confirmed by Congreſs. He ſhortly afterward upon his earneſt and repeated Solicitations, had Leave to retire from the Army, and he devoted the Remainder of his Life to the Service of his Country in its political Councils. He reſigned his Commiſſion on the 19th of April, 1779.

If the Military Life of Gen. Schuyler was inferiour in Brilliancy to that of ſome others of his Countrymen, none of them ever ſurpaſſed him in Fidelity, Activity, and Devotedneſs to the Service. The Characteriſtick of his Meaſures was Utility. They bore the Stamp and unerring Preciſion of practical Science. There was nothing complicated in his Character; it was chaſte and ſevere Simplicity; and take him for all in all, he

was one of the wiſeſt and moſt efficient Men, both in military and civil Life, that the State or the Nation has produced.

He had been elected to Congreſs in 1777, and he was re-elected in each of the three following Years. On his Return to Congreſs after the Termination of his Military Life, his Talents, Experience and Energy were put in immediate Requiſition; and in November, 1779, he was appointed to confer with Gen. Waſhington on the State of the Southern Department. In 1781, he was in the Senate of this State; and wherever he was placed, and whatever might be the Buſineſs before him, he gave the utmoſt Activity to Meaſures, and left upon them the Impreſſion of his Prudence and Sagacity. In 1789, he was elected to a Seat in the firſt Senate of the United States; and when his Term of Service expired in Congreſs, he was replaced in the Senate of this State. In 1792, he was very active in digeſting and bringing to Maturity that early and great Meaſure of State Policy, the Eſtabliſhment of Companies for inland Lock Navigation. The whole Suggeſtion was the Product of his fertile and calculating Mind, ever buſy in Schemes for the publick Welfare. He was placed at the Head of the Direction of both of the Navigation Companies, and his Mind was ardently directed for Years towards the Execution of thoſe liberal Plans of internal Improvement. In 1796, he urged in his Place in the Senate, and afterward publiſhed in a pamphlet Form, his Plan for the Improvement of the Revenue of this State; and in 1797, his Plan was almoſt literally adopted, and to that we owe the Inſtitution of the Office of Comptroller. In 1797, he was unanimously elected by the two Houſes of our Legiſlature, a Senator in Congreſs in Place of Aaron Burr; and he took leave of the Senate of this State in a liberal and affectionate Addreſs which was inſerted at large upon their Journals.

But the Life of this great Man was drawing to a Cloſe. His Spirits were cheerful, his Converſation moſt eminently inſtructive, Manners gentle and courteous, and his whole Deportment tempered with Grace and Dignity. His Faculties ſeemed to retain their unimpaired Vigour and untiring Activity, though he had evidently loſt ſome of his conſtitutional Ardour of Temperament and Vehemence of Feeling. He was ſobered by Age, chaſtened by Affliction, broken by Diſeaſe, and yet nothing could ſurpaſs the Intereſt excited by the mild Radiance of the Evening of his Days. He died 18th November, 1804, aged 74.

G.

ON the 5th November, 1776, Congreſs ſent a Committee to Ticondcroga to inveſtigate the Condition of the Northern Army and to ſettle its Affairs. The Committee returned and reported on the 27th November, and their Report, which will be found below, was referred to a Committee of five, who concurred in the Recommendations here preſented, and they were almoſt immediately ſanctioned by Congreſs.

Report of the Committee ſent to the Northern Department.

[That ſupplying the Army by Contract is practicable. Eſtimates and Calculations by General Gates, Schuyler, and for Articles, &c., enclofed. Read and referred to Committee of Five, 27 November, 1776.]

The Committee appointed by Congrefs to go to Ticonderoga, beg leave to Report, that after having obtained all poſſible Information in their Power reſpecting the Nature and Extent of the important Subject of ſupplying the Northern Army by Contract, they (your Committee) are of Opinion, that at preſent the Meaſure can not be adopted under any Idea of promoting the publick Service. Your Committee have entered into this Subject in Converſation with your preſent Commiſſary-General, and with your Majors-General Schuyler and Gates, and alſo with two Gentlemen who offered themſelves as Contractors. The loweſt Terms on which a Contract could be obtained have been fully conſidered by your Committee, and after the moſt exact Calculations, have been compared with the preſent Mode of ſupplying the Army; the Reſult of all which, in the Opinion of your Committee, is, that the preſent Mode ought to be continued, under ſuch further Regulations as ſhall appear proper to be made; and your Committee beg leave to recommend your preſent Commiſſary-General as one of the moſt diligent and able Officers, and by any Means to be retained in your Service. Your Committee alſo beg leave further to Report, that they have viſited the General Hoſpital for the Northern Army, ſituated at Fort George; that there is a Range of Buildings erected convenient for the Purpoſe, which on the 20th of October laſt contained about four hundred Sick, including thoſe wounded and ſent from Gen. Arnold's Fleet; that they were ſufficiently ſupplied with freſh Mutton and Indian Meal, but wanted Vegetables; that the Director-General in that Department obtained a large Supply of Medicines, but the Sick ſuffered much for Want of good female Nurſes and comfortable Bedding; many of thoſe poor Creatures being obliged to lay upon the bare Boards. Your Committee endeavoured to procure Straw as the beſt temporary Expedient; but they earneſtly recommend it to the Attention of

Congreſs, that a Quantity of Bedding be ſpeedily furniſhed, agreeable to Note in Paper No. 1.' A Hoſpital, in the Opinion of your Committee, ſhould be continued at Fort George, for the Reception of Perſons infected with contagious Diſorders; but your Committee are clearly of Opinion that the General Hoſpital for the Army ſtationed at Tyconderoga ought to be erected on the oppoſite Grounds, called Mount Independence, Fort George being at much too great a Diſtance. Your Committee recommend that a Quantity of Vegetables be ſent to Tyconderoga without Delay, agreeable to a Note in Paper No. 2. And alſo, they are of Opinion, that extenſive Gardens ſhould next Spring be made on Mount Independence, from whence the Army might be ſupplied with Vegetables at a much more certain and leſs expenſive Rate than otherwiſe. Your Committee can not omit mentioning under this Head, the Complaints which they have received from Perſons of all Ranks, in and out of the Army, reſpecting the Neglect and Ill-treatment of the Sick. It is ſhocking to the Feelings of Humanity, as well as ruinous to the publick Service, that ſo deadly an Evil has been ſo long without a Remedy. Your Committee do not undertake to determine from what Quarter this Miſchief hath ariſen; but they moſt earneſtly recommend that a ſtrict Inquiry be immediately made into the Conduct of the ſeveral Directors-General of Hoſpitals, their Surgeons, other Officers, and Servants, and that exemplary Puniſhment be inflicted on all ſuch as ſhall be found to have neglected their Duty.

Your Committee are alſo of Opinion, that the Number of Troops, five Thouſand, mentioned in Paper No. 2, ſhould be garriſoned and cantoned in the Northern Department during the next Winter; and they recommend to the Conſideration of Congreſs the other Particulars contained in Paper No. 2, and alſo thoſe contained in Papers No. 3 and 4, and in an eſpecial Manner the Note in Page 10 of Paper No. 3, reſpecting the building of ſome large Veſſels on Lake Champlain.

Your Committee alſo beg leave to recommend to the immediate Attention of Congreſs the Subject of their Letter to Mr. Commiſſary Trumbull, dated Albany, November 10, 1776, and marked No. 5.

Memorandum of ſundry Articles that may be neceſſary to carry on the Works in the Northern Army in the Year 1777.

A, 2,000 iron Spades.
A, 2,000 iron Shovels.
A, 3,000 Felling-axes.
A, 500 Pick-axes.
A, 1,000 Bill-hooks.
A, 200 ſtone Hammers.
A, 200 Maſon's Trowels.
A, 20 Crow-bars.
300 Augers of different Sizes.
150 Handſaws, Adzes, and other Carpenter's Tools.
30 dozen Files of different Sorts.
40 dozen Gimlets.
20 dozen nail Hammers.
800,000 10d. Nails.
300,000 6d. do

300 Broad-axes.
50 iron Squares.
100 pair of Compaſſes.
100 pair of framing Chiſels.
400,000 feet of inch pine Board.
A large Quantity of Plank and Timber for Gun Carriages.
Ten Caſks 20d. Nails.
Spikes and other Nails as the Service may determine.
A, a large Quantity of bar Iron.
Steel.
A, 60,000 feet of 3-inch oak Plank. for Platforms.

The following Works are moſt ſuitable to be done during the Winter ſhould there be Men ſent to do it:

Making one hundred Platforms for Cannon.
1,000 Handbarrows. Repairing of the old wood Axes.
Pickaxes, Shovels, Spades, &c. Making Carriages for Cannon.
To ſecure the old Fort with Plank, by way of Blinds to prevent Surpriſe.
Building of three Block-houſes on the ſoutheaſt Part of Mount Independence.
Building of a Block-houſe eaſt of the old Fort, near the General's Quarters, or back of the Store, by the Wharf.
Building of a Block-houſe on the Height of the old French Lines.
Driving Piles through the Ice acroſs the Lake, to ſtrengthen the Boom.

Memorandum of Works to be done near Tyconderoga next Spring.

Building a Fort on Mount Independence, with four Baſtions and a covert Way on the eaſt and ſouth Sides.
Finiſh the barbet Battery with Merlons and cloſe the Rear.
To repair the old Fort with Stone and Lime, and build a Block-houſe on the ſouthweſt Hill acroſs the Lake.

JEDUT'N BALDWIN, *Engineer of the Northern Army.*

Liſt of the Wants of the Northern Army.

2,500 Officers and Soldiers for the Winter Garriſon at Tyconderoga and Mount Independence.
2,500 Officers and Soldiers to be cantoned upon the Mohawk and Hudſon's Rivers, Albany therein included.
2 large Floating Batteries to be prepared to be built, one to cover the Boom, the other the Bridge of Communication, and to rake the Bay on the ſouth Side of Tyconderoga.
20 good iron Eighteen-pounders, to be ſent from Saliſbury Works as ſoon as the Snow will anſwer to tranſport them.
10 braſs ſix-inch Howitzers, with Shells and an Attrail.
A Plan of a good Fort upon Mount Independence to be fixed upon and approved.
As there is an excellent Bridge over Otter Creek, at Rutland, and a good Road cut from Mount Independence thither, abundant Supplies

might in the Winter be thrown in from the Eaſtern Governments by that Road.

The recruiting the new Eſtabliſhment be puſhed with Vigour, when the Money wanted and voted the 21ſt October arrives.

The General Hoſpital for the Future to be upon Mount Independence, except in Caſe of a contagious Diſeaſe. Then that at Fort George to be uſed.

A Quantity of Vegetables and antiſcorbuties ſhould be ſent to Tyconderoga as ſoon as poſſible, as the Scurvy is apt to be fatal there in the Spring of the Year without ſuch Remedies.

[No. 3.]

ALBANY, November 6th, 1776.

Gentlemen: Agreeable to your Requeſt I do myſelf the Honour to communicate to you my Opinion of what Preparations I conceive neceſſary to be made the enſuing Winter, and what Meaſures to be adopted, effectually to prevent the Enemy from penetrating into this Country by the northern or weſtern Communication.

If the Enemy are not able to diſlodge our Troops from Tyconderoga, or penetrate to the Mohawk River this Fall, they will probably attempt an Expedition in the Winter, Canada being able to furniſh them with ſuch a Number of Sleds as will ſuffice to tranſport all their Artillery and Proviſions, if their Number ſhould be ten thouſand; nor will our Garriſon of Tyconderoga or Fort George be any Obſtacles, as they can eaſily paſs by the former in Sleds at ſuch a Diſtance as to be out of the Reach of our Cannon, and the latter is too inſignificant to make any Reſiſtance ſo much as to retard their Progreſs. It is therefore of the laſt Importance that as much of the Army as can be kept together ſhould be cantoned in the Vicinity of this Place, of which the Enemy will be informed, and it will probably deter them from the Attempt; but ſhould they remain quiet in Canada until next Spring, it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe that they will then make the moſt vigorous Exertions to penetrate either by Tyconderoga, or, what is much more likely, by Fort Stanwix. Both Communications, therefore, claim our Attention. The Fortifications at Tyconderoga ſhould, in my Opinion, be as much contracted as poſſible, and a Fort built on Mount Independence to cover Batteries near the Lake Side and the Redoubt on the Tyconderoga Side, ſo as that the Paſs may be defended with a few Men. The Navigation ſhould be effectually ſtopped by ſinking Caſſoons at ſmall Diſtances, and joined together by ſtring Pieces, ſo as at the ſame Time to ſerve for a Bridge between the Fortifications on the eaſt and weſt Side. This Work ſhould be executed in the Winter; but as theſe Fortifications would not prevent the Enemy from drawing their ſmall Craft over Land from the Three Mile Point into Lake George,

the Paſſage of that Lake ſhould be alſo obſtructed, either by Caſſoons from Iſland to Iſland in the Narrows if practicable, or by floating Batteries. Whilſt a Part of the Army is employed in this Service, another Body of Troops ſhould be ſent to Fort Stanwix to ſtrengthen that Fortification, and to make ſome others at ſuch Places near the Mohawk's River as may be deemed beſt for the Purpoſe of retarding the Enemy ſhould they make themſelves Maſter of Fort Stanwix. And that we may be well prepared and every Department put in Order, I conceive it neceſſary that the commanding Officers of Artillery ſhould be directed to procure every neceſſary in his Department, that we may not have to ſeek it when the Campaign opens. That the Chief Engineer be directed to do the like, that the Quarter-Maſter-General do the ſame, and the like Order be given to the Commiſſary-General. That all the Batteaus now on Lake Champlain and Lake George ſhould be put in the beſt Repair as early as poſſible, in the Months of February or March at fartheſt. That one hundred Batteaus be built in thoſe Months at Schenectady. That a Quantity of Boards and Plank ſhould be collected at Fort George. .

That a Sufficiency of Pitch, Oakum, and whatever may be neceſſary for building and repairing Veſſels, floating Batteries, or Batteaus, be collected and conveyed to Fort George, Fort Ann, Skeenſborough, and Schenectady in the Courſe of the Winter.

That Proviſions for five thouſand Men, for eight Months, be immediately brought to Albany, and carried in Winter to Fort Ann, a like Quantity to remain in Store at Albany, to be ſent to the weſtward, if there be Occaſion. This is a Matter that ought immediately to be attended to, and therefore a ſufficient Quantity of Salt ſhould directly be ſent to Albany.

That a large Train of both heavy and light Artillery ſhould be ſent in the Courſe of the Winter, Part to remain at Albany, and as much as may be neceſſary for Tyconderoga and Fort George to be ſent there. This muſt be done in Winter, at once to ſave a vaſt Expenſe and that we may not be embarraſſed in the Spring with the Tranſportation of Articles ſo extremely difficult to move.

That a Laboratory ſhould be eſtabliſhed at Albany to fix all the Ammunition neceſſary for the Campaign.

That fifteen Companies, to conſiſt of a Captain or Overſeer, and thirty Men, be engaged for the Batteau Service, and to be employed on the Highways and other neceſſary Work in the Quarter-Maſter-General's Department. It not only ruins Soldiers to employ them in ſuch Buſineſs, and is more expenſive, but alſo weakens the Army too much. That four Companies of Carpenters, to conſiſt of an Overſeer and twenty-five each, be engaged to attend the Army. If more are occaſionally wanted, they can be procured at Albany or its Vicinity.

I have taken the Liberty to encloſe a Liſt of ſome Articles that may be abſolutely neceſſary, as alſo Copies of the Orders I have given for the Commiſſary Department, ſo far as relates to the receiving, iſſuing, and delivering Proviſions.

I wiſh you to mention to Congreſs the Neceſſity of attending to the Requeſt of the Six Nations, reſpecting the Manticoke Indians.

The giving Certificates by Officers for Carriages employed by them, is the Source of much Confuſion and unneceſſary Expenſe. Congreſs might aſcertain the Number of Carriages that ſhould be allowed to each Company, and ſtrictly prohibit the hiring of Carriages for the publick Service without Application to the Quarter-Maſter-General or ſome of his Deputies. I have encloſed a Draft of an Order for that Purpoſe.

The Duty of the Paymaſter ſhould be clearly pointed out to them. Who is to appoint Pay-Maſters to thoſe Regiments who yet have none?

What is to be done with the Remainder of Livingſton's, Hazen's and Duggan's Canadian Corps, and with the Canadian Refugees now in Albany?

Are Nicholſon's and Elmore's Regiments to be completed? If ſo, who is to grant Warrants for recruiting them?

The Bedding for the Troops ſhould be ſent as ſoon as poſſible.

Congreſs has referred to the Settlement of the Accounts of the People engaged in taking Tyeonderoga and Crown Point to the Committee of Albany; but has not furniſhed them with the Accounts, which I tranſmitted to Congreſs laſt Winter, and without which, and an Account of what Money has been paid by the Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, thoſe Accounts can not be ſettled.

I daily expect ſome of the Indians, but have nothing to give them. I wiſh ſome Proviſion to be made for them.

Be ſo good as to ſend me a Draft of the Schuylkill Ferry Scows with their Dimenſions. I wiſh to have this as ſoon as poſſible.

If fulled woollen Caps can be procured at Philadelphia, a Quantity ſhould be ſent up to the Army.

The Whipſaws which Congreſs has ordered ſhould be ſent up immediately.

Glaſs for the Barracks is much wanted.

Although the Enemy's Fleet on Lake Champlain is formidable would it not be well to conſtruct very large and ſtrong Veſſels this Winter? If Congreſs ſhould reſolve on doing it, a very large Number of Carpenters ſhould be ſent up immediately, and Guns and Carriages provided.

If Shelter can be provided for twenty-five hundred Men at Tyconderoga, I propoſe that Number to remain there, four hundred at Fort George, one hundred at Skeneſborough, one hundred at Fort Ann. Barracks are building at Fort Edward for four hundred, at Saratoga for one thouſand. Thoſe in this Place will contain about five or ſix hundred. At Schenectady

Barracks are building for ſix hundred, about two hundred to be kept at John's Town and four hundred at Fort Schuyler, making in all about ſix thouſand two hundred Men.

As the Expenſe in tranſporting of heavy Cannon in wheel Carriages amounts to about twenty Shillings a Mile, the Difference in bringing them from Jerſey or from Mr. Livingſton's Furnace will amount for Eighteen-pounders and upwards to about £150 apiece. Perhaps it may be well to ſend a ſkillful Perſon to examine Mr. Livingſton's Works, and if they are found capable of being employed in caſting Cannon, immediately to agree with him, and ſend up a ſufficient Number of People that underſtand the Buſineſs.

You will pleaſe to mention to Congreſs that the military Cheſt in this Department is almoſt exhauſted, and that conſiderable Sums will be wanted to clear with the Army.

The Deputy Adjutant-General, and Deputy Quarter-Maſter-General, and Deputy Muſter-Maſter-General have not received their Commiſſions. They wiſh to have them ſent up.

Who is to give the Inſtructions to the Deputy Muſter-Maſter-General?

I am, Gentlemen, very reſpectfully, your moſt obedient, humble Servant. PH. SCHUYLER.

Meſſrs. Stockton and Clymer, Commiſſioners of Congreſs.

Whereas great Abuſes have been committed by Troops taking Carriages when on a March from one Place to another, without applying to the proper Officers for the ſame, to the great Grievance of the Inhabitants and Detriment to the publick Service: To remedy which for the Future the following Orders and Regulations are to be ſtrictly obſerved:

1ſt. Every Company ſhall be allowed on a March two Wagons, each drawn by two Horſes, or an Ox-cart, drawn by four Oxen; two Wagons to the Colonel, one to the Field Officers, and one to the Staff of the Regiment.

The Commanding Officers of every Regiment, Troop or Company, that ſhall be ordered to march ſhall be provided with Carriages agreeable to this Regulation. The Quarter-Maſter or Commiſſary furniſhing the Carriages ſhall give to each Driver a written or printed Paper, in the following Words:

"The Bearer, A. B., is loaded at this Place with Baggage of Colonel C. D.'s Regiment. J. H., *A. D. Q. M. General.*

"Albany, October , 1776."

When the Carriage is diſcharged, the Commanding Officer of the Regiment or Party ſhall certify on the Back thereof as follows:

"The Bearer, A B, has conveyed Baggage of the Regiment or Party under my Command from Albany to this Place, and is this Day diſcharged. L. M., *Colonel.*

"Fort George, October , 1776."

In Cafe a Carriage ſhould break down, Horſes or Cattle die, or be loſt on the March, and be unable to proceed, it ſhall be diſcharged as above, and the Commanding Officer ſhall apply to the nearcſt Quarter-Maſter or Commiſſary for one to replace it, and if no ſuch Quarter-Maſter or Commiſſary is at Hand, he ſhall be at Liberty to hire one, certifying under his Hand to the next Commiſſary or Quarter-Maſter at any Poſt in his Route, that he hired ſuch Carriage at ſuch a Place in lieu of one broken down, or the Horſes of which were dead, loſt or unable to proceed, and ſuch Quarter-Maſter or Commiſſary ſhall give the Driver a Paper as above directed.

If any Officer or non-commiſſioned Officer ſhall employ more Carriages than as above allowed of, he or they ſo employing them ſhall pay the accuſtomed Price, and in Default of making ſuch Payment ſhall, upon Conviction thereof before a Court of Inquiry, be fined in treble the Sum, for the Uſe of the Owner of ſuch Carriage, which Fine ſhall be paid by any Quarter-Maſter, on the Certificate of the Preſident of the Court Martial, who ſhall tranſmit an Account thereof to the Pay-Maſter-General, that it may be ſtopped from the Pay-Maſter of the Regiment, who is to deduct it.

If a Body of Troops be ordered to march from any Place where no Quarter-Maſter or Commiſſary is ſtationed, which can very ſeldom happen, the General or Officer giving the Order for marching, ſhall order the commanding Officer to hire Wagons agreeable to the above Regulation, and to give Certificates: and if any Stores are to be moved not immediately belonging to the Regiment, the Officer ſhall in the Certificate ſpecify what Things were carried in each Carriage.

To which it is propoſed to add:

No Quarter-Maſter, Commiſſary, Officer or Soldier, ſhall preſume to impreſs any Horſe or Team. If they can not be hired, Application ſhall be made to the civil Magiſtrate, who is hereby directed to impreſs only ſuch as ſhall, in his Opinion, be neceſſary for the then Service; which Horſes or Teams ſo impreſſed ſhall be ſubject to the above Regulations.

General Orders.

Whereas great Abuſes have heretofore prevailed, as well in the Returns made for the drawing Proviſions and in iſſuing the ſame, as by Embezzlements of thoſe employed in the Tranſportation: In order to prevent which for the Future, the following Orders are to be ſtrictly and minutely attended to and complied with:

The Deputy Commiſſary-General and his Deputies to keep exact Accounts of all Stores, of what Kind ſoever by him forwarded from one Place to another, ſpecifying the Particulars ſent, the Time when, and the Perſon or Perſons by whom; delivering at the ſame Time a Copy of

ſuch Account to the Perſon taking the Proviſion or Stores in Charge. Upon the Delivery whereof, ſuch Perſon ſhall receive a Certificate from the Commiſſary or Perſon to whom the ſame was to have been delivered; but if there ſhall be a Deficiency in any of the Articles, the Commiſſary, or Perſon to whom the ſame ſhall be delivered, ſhall mark ſuch Deficiency on the Certificate, and Charge the Perſon to whoſe Care the Proviſions or Stores had been delivered with ſuch Deficiency, in a Book to be kept for that Purpoſe, and tranſmit a monthly Return thereof to the Deputy Commiſſary-General, who ſhall immediately ſend a Copy thereof to the Deputy Pay-Maſter-General, that he may, and he is hereby required to deduct the Amount out of the Pay of ſuch Perſon into whoſe Care the Proviſions and Stores were delivered; provided always, that if any Proviſions or Stores ſhall be loſt by unavoidable Accident, and the ſame can be proved to be ſo by ſworn Witneſſes, before any Officer commanding at the Poſt where ſuch Proviſions or Stores were intended to be ſent to, ſuch Officer's Certificate, with the Proofs annexed, ſhall be a ſufficient Voucher to the Commiſſary to cancel ſuch Charge, by writing over againſt the Charge, "Cancelled by Orders of , commanding here."

No Proviſions to be iſſued to any Troops but upon a Return ſigned by the Officer commanding a Corps, or by the Quarter-Maſter, or by the Officer or non-commiſſioned Officer commanding a Party thereof when detached.

And whereas it has frequently happened that Troops who had been victualled at one Poſt to a certain Time, and were ordered from thence, and arrived at another Poſt before the Time to which they were victualled was expired, and have, nevertheleſs, on their Arrival at ſuch Poſt, drawn Proviſions as though they were entitled to it; to prevent which, whenever any Corps moves from one Place to another, the commanding Officer ſhall procure Certificate from the Commiſſary, ſignifying to what Day inclusive ſuch Corps was victualled.

The commanding Officer of every Party ſhall do the ſame; and if a Detachment is compoſed of Men from different Corps and who are victualled to different Days, the Return ſhall be made, and the Certificate ſhall ſpecify the Time to which each was victualled, and no Commiſſary at any Poſt ſhall revictual ſuch Men unleſs ſuch certificate ſhall be produced; but leſt, by the Negligence of any Officer in not procuring the Certificate, the Men ſhould ſuffer for Want of Proviſions, and the Service be obſtructed, the Commiſſary is permitted to victual the Corps or Party, and to Charge the Officer commanding therewith, and make Return, that the ſame may be deducted out of his Pay, as in the preceding Article; provided, that if ſuch Certificate be procured and delivered within thirty Days after the Drawing of ſuch Proviſion, without Certificate, the Commiſſary ſhall cancel the Charge in Manner before directed.

Every Commiſſary to keep the Accounts of Proviſion iſſued to every Corps, or Parts or Detachments of Corps, ſeparately, that it may be readily compared with the monthly Returns as a Check upon the Proviſion Returns.

All Proviſion Returns, or Orders to iſſue Proviſions, to be by the Commiſſary numbered and endorſed with the Date and Number of Men victualled, and carefully filed, to be produced when called for.

A weekly Return to be made to the Commander-in-Chief of the Department, and to the General or Officer commanding the Troops at of what Proviſions are in Store at every Place in the Northern Department.

The Commiſſaries to apply to the Commanding Officers at every Poſt for working Parties to aſſiſt in ſecuring the Proviſions and Stores; and ſuch commanding Officers are hereby required to give ſuch working Parties, and afford all Kind of Aſſiſtance in their Power to ſecure the Proviſions and publick Stores. Every Commiſſary in the Northern Department to keep theſe Orders continually poſted up in his iſſuing Store, that no Perſon who may be concerned in the Execution of them may plead Ignorance.

The Officers commanding at the different Poſts to have Copies of them poſted up in one or more of the moſt publick Places about their Poſts.

Whereas the Commiſſaries can not at all Times furniſh every Species of Proviſions agreeable to the Orders of Congreſs, they are in Future to take Receipts ſpecifying the Quantity of each Sort of Proviſions which they may deliver, that if there ſhould be a Deficiency, the Soldiers may have Credit for it on a Settlement, or be accountable if they have drawn too much.

[No. 4.]

Liſt of Articles wanted in the Northern Department.

Nails.
Iron (to be got at Mr. Livingſton's).
Steel.
Pick-axes.
Bill-hooks.
Spades.
Shovels.
Crowbars.
Tents.
Camp-kettles.
Canteens.
Handſpikes (to be made here).
50 iron Stoves, with Pipes, wanted immediately for the Barracks—wrote for.
Axes.
Oil-cloths.
Grindſtones.
Cordage of all Kinds.
Carpenters' Tools.
Oakum.
Draft-chains—to be got here.
Mill-ſaws for Dutch and Engliſh Mills. Theſe are immediately wanted.
Sheet-iron for Pipes for the Stoves is immediately wanted. I wiſh to have 150 Sheets expedited the ſooneſt poſſible.

[No. 5.]

ALBANY, November 10, 1776.

Dear Sir: Among our other Inquiries reſpecting the Army in the Northern Department, we have aſked about the Diſpoſition of the Hides of the Cattle which have been killed during the laſt Campaign, and we are much concerned to find that your Deputies here and at Tyconderoga have, without any Directions from you, contracted for the Sale of them at Prices exceedingly inadequate to their real Value, and alſo to the Sums which they would have readily brought.

Mr. Avery, it ſeems, contracted with Mr. Ogden, of Elizabeth-Town, for two thouſand Hides at a medium Price between ſeven and ten Shillings to the whole of the Hides; afterwards with other Perſons for thirteen Shillings and four Pence, then for fifteen Shillings, and ſince for twenty or twenty-two Shillings. Mr. Avery tells us that the Hides would have ſpoiled in the Summer without the extraordinary Care of a Purchaſer, and for that Reaſon he ſold them at ſo low a Price. In this he is certainly miſtaken; or, if he is not, a Perſon ſhould have been appointed to take ſuch Care; and at all Events, theſe Gentlemen ſhould not have proceeded in ſo capital an Article without Orders. The common Price for a Hide during this Seaſon has been three Dollars here. You will therefore immediately perceive the great Loſs the Continent will ſuſtain. We have directed Mr. Avery to proceed no further with ſuch Contracts, thoſe which he has made extending to the End of this Month; and we have deſired him to write immediately to Mr. Janſen to deſiſt. You will be pleaſed to enforce theſe Orders in ſuch a Manner as you may think moſt proper; and it ſeems to us at preſent that the beſt Method to make the moſt of the Hides will be to have them carefully hung up, and upon their being dry, to ſend them down to Albany by the returning Batteaus and Wagons, which are obliged to bring them without Expenſe to the Publick. They can then either be ſold here or ſent elſewhere, as Congreſs may direct.

With much reſpect, we are, Sir, your moſt obedient, humble Servants.

RICHARD STOCKTON,
GEO. CLYMER.

To Mr. Commiſſary Trumbull.

Return of the Garriſon at Ticonderoga and Mount Independence, under Command of Col. Wayne, Nov. 29, 1776.

BURRELL'S CORPS.	WOOD'S CORPS.
19 Commiſſioned Officers.	16 Commiſſioned Officers.
1 Staff.	3 Staff.
24 Non-commiſſioned.	24 Non-commiſſioned.
218 Rank and File.	383 Rank and File.
427 Wanting to complete.	258 Wanting to complete.

WAYNE'S CORPS.

21 Commiſſioned Officers.
4 Staff.
30 Non-commiſſioned.
510 Rank and File.
198 Wanting to complete.

IRVINE'S CORPS.

15 Commiſſioned Officers.
4 Staff.
19 Non-commiſſioned.
465 Rank and File.
177 Wanting to complete.

WHITECOMBE'S CORPS.

21 Commiſſioned Officers.
4 Staff.
24 Non-commiſſioned.
358 Rank and File.
287 Wanting to complete.

DAYTON'S CORPS.

27 Commiſſioned Officers.
3 Staff.
45 Non-commiſſioned.
517 Rank and File.
123 Wanting to complete.

TOTAL, COMMISSIONED.

3 Colonels.
2 Lieutenant-Colonels.
4 Majors.
28 Captains.
24 Firſt Lieutenants.
27 Second Lieutenants.
31 Enſigns.

STAFF.

5 Adjutants.
5 Quarter-Maſters.
5 Surgeons.
4 Mates.

NON-COMMISSIONED.

112 Sergeants.
54 Drums and Fifes.

RANK AND FILE.

1109 Fit for Duty.
768 Sick, preſent.
262 Sick, abſent.
44 On Furlough.
266 On command.
2451 Total.

WANTING TO COMPLETE.

9 Sergeants.
17 Drums and Fifes.
1444 Privates.

A Calculation of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores wanted for the Army of the Northern Department, made by Order of the Honourable Major-General Schuyler. Dated in Camp at Ticonderoga, Nov. 30, 1776.

CANNON WITH GARRISON CARRIAGES.

15 24-pounders.
51 18-pounders.
17 12-pounders.
7 9-pounders.
7 6-pounders.
7 4-pounders.
10 3-pounders.
7900 Round Shot.
3680 Canniſter Shot.

LIGHT CANNON ON TRAVELING CARRIAGES.

4 12-pounders.
4 6-pounders.
4 4-pounders.
8 3-pounders.
6 Royal Howitzers.
4 3-inch Howitzers.
1250 Grape Shot.
270 Double-headed Shot.

15600 Paper Cartridges.
2060 Flannel Cartridges.
1200 Port-fires.
2940 Tubes.
12 Tube Boxes.
2528 Shells.
2536 Fufees.
Two Sets Powder Meaſures.
Fifteen Ton of old Junk.
One Ton of ſlow Match.
Thirty Sets of drag Ropes, A.
Twenty Sets of Men's Harneſs, A.
Two Gins, with Blocks and Falls, A.
Ten Sets of ſpare Falls, A.
Fifty Weight of copper or braſs Wire, for priming Wires.
One Dozen of melting Ladles, A.
Fifty large priming Horns, ſcrew Bottoms, with ſpring Tops and Belts, A.
Twenty-five Haverſacks, A.
300 Yards of Oil-cloth for covering Ammunition.
One Groſs of Gimlets, of different Length.
Fifty Weight of Kit.
Fifty Weight of Flack.
Fifty Weight of cotton Wick.
Yarn for quick Match.
Two Gallons of Spirits of Wine.
150 Weight Antimony.
150 Weight Saltpetre. A.
150 Weight Brimſtone.
50 Hammers, 30 Knippers, A.
1000 Weight of Twine.
Seven Sets of Calipers for meaſuring Shot, and three for Carriages.
500 Weight of ſmall Lines for quilting of the Grape Shot, A.
Colours, Oil and Bruſhes ſufficient to paint 250 Carriages of a lead Colour; likewiſe ſome Painters' Pencils.
500 dreſſed Sheepſkins, for covering Sponges, A.
20,000 14-oz. Tacks for Sponges.
5,000 copper Nails, for Ladles.
60 Tons of Cannon Powder.
Two Standards, one for Ticonderoga, the other for Mount Independence; the Ground-work blue, ten Yards by fifteen, A.

Cartridge Paper for Muſkets, 150 Ream. Flints, 100,000. Lead for Muſket Balls, 67 Tons. Muſket Powder, 34 Tons. Thread for Muſket Cartridges, 500 lbs.

N. B. If the above-mentioned Cannon Cartridges and Canniſters can not be procured ready made, there muſt be ſent Paper, Flannel and Tin ſufficient to made them; likewiſe to ſend Copper ſufficient to make two Ladles of the Sizes above-mentioned. If the above Port-fires, Tubes, and Fufees can be procured ready fitted, then the Articles of Saltpetre, Antimony and Brimſtone, mentioned above, might be omitted. A Commiſſary of Ordnance would be of infinite Service in this Department; a Maſter of Laboratory and two Conductors.

EBENEZER STEVENS, *Major of Artillery.*

(5 *Force's Am. Archives*, III.)

H.

PAY AND RATIONS OF THE STAFF AND ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

	Per Month.	Rations.
Commander-in-Chief, (including Table,)	$500	
Major-General,	166	15
Ditto (when acting in a separate Department, including Table),	332	
Brigadier-General,	125	12
Adjutant-General,	125	
Dep. Adjutant-General,	50	
Commiſſary,	150	
Dep. Commiſſary-Gen'l,	60	6
Quarter-Maſter-General,	80	6
Deputy Q. M. General,	40	6
Aſſiſtant Q. M. General,	26⅔	
Commiſſary-General of Muſters,	40	6
Deputy Muſter-Maſter-General,	40	6
Pay-Maſter-General,	100	6
Dep. Pay-Maſter-Gen'l,	50	6
Aſſiſtant to ditto,	26⅔	
Chief Engineer,	60	
Aſſiſtant Engineer,	30	
Aid-de-Camps of Commander-in-Chief,	40	
Ditto of Major-Generals,	33	
Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief,	66	
Aſſiſtant Clerk to ditto,	40	
Secretary of Major-Generals in ſep. Dep'ts,	40	
Commiſſary of Artillery,	30	
Judge Advocate,	50	6
IN HOSPITAL.		
Director-Gen'l and Chief Phyſician, or Director and Chief Phyſician,	$4 pr Day.	
Surgeon,	$1⅔ pr Day.	
Apotheeary,	1⅔ do	
Mates,	1 do	
Clerk,	⅔ do	
Storekeepers,	4 pr Mon.	
Nurſe,	1 pr Week.	
BATTALION OR REGIMENT.		
Colonel,	75	6
Lieutenant-Colonel,	60	5
Major,	50	4
Captain,	40	3
Lieutenant,	27	2
Enſign,	20	2
Adjutant,	40	3
Quarter-Maſter,	27½	2
Surgeon,	33⅓	3
Mate.	18	2
Chaplain,	33½	3
Pay-Maſter,	26⅔	3
Sergeant-Major,	9	
Quarter-Maſter-Sergeant,	9	
Drum-Major,	9	
Fife-Major,	9	
Sergeant,	8	
Corporal,	7⅓	
Drum,	7⅓	
Fife,	7⅓	
Private	6⅔	
IN COMMISSARY'S DEPARTMENT.		
Iſſuing Storekeeper to two Brigades,	50	4
Iſſuing Storekeeper to one Brigade,	40	4
Chief Clerk, 56-72 pr Day,		3
Clerks in Store and at Scales, 40-72		2
Labourers and Coopers, 32-72		1

I.

LETTER FROM COL. WINDS TO GEN. GATES.

(5 *Am. Archives*, II, 964.)

THE following Letter explains the Conduct of Col. Winds in leaving the Northern Army so peremptorily in a Time of apprehended Danger, as to induce the harsh Measures and Disgrace with which his Departure was accompanied (*See p.* 61, *ante*). It will be observed that he had remained a Month over the Time for which his Regiment was enlisted.

TICONDEROGA, October, 9, 1776.

Sir: 'Being much indisposed, can not do myself the Pleasure to wait on your Honour in Person; therefore take this Method to approach you with a Request in behalf of my Regiment, which is, that your Honour would suffer it as soon as convenient to march for New Jersey, and would beg your Patience while give my Reasons for this Application.

In the first Place, Sir, our Regiment was raised in Consequence of a Proposal from the Honourable Continental Congress to the Provincial Convention of New Jersey, in which the former expressly declared that "this Regiment, when raised, should be for the Defence of New York, where they will be wanted this Fall or next Spring." On which Account many Persons entered the Service who otherwise would not have engaged, as their Families and Connexions were much exposed, living mostly along the Sea-coast, where in all Probability Attacks would be made; and as the Seat of War at present is near our own Shores, where our Property and Connexions are more immediately exposed, and indeed at that very Place we were raised to defend, I humbly conceive it would be for the Interest of the Service to order us thither, especially as an Indulgence of this Nature might induce some Persons to reëngage in the Service, which otherwise may not.

Give me leave also to inform your Honour, that our Men are in a most wretched Condition for Want of Clothing and Blankets to screen them from the Inclemency of the nearly approaching Season; and what I presume adds the greater Weight to this Reason is, that our Men are very severely afflicted with the Disease called the Itch, supposed to be communicated to them in the Inoculation for the Small-pox in June last. This Disorder, Sir, rages in an uncommon Degree among our People; and as their Habitations expose them so much to the Weather, the Doctor deems it highly dangerous to attempt their Cure.

I have only to add that our Regiment was raised in October last; the

Men inliſted for only one Year, and therefore, that their Time is now nearly expired.

If theſe Reaſons, Sir, ſhould operate with you, and your Honour ſhould concur with me in the Opinion that all probable Expectation of the Enemy's Approach this Fall is over, we would requeſt to be favoured with your Honour's Orders to march as ſoon as convenient.

I have the Honour to be your Honour's obedient, humble Servant,

WILLIAM WINDS, *Colonel.*

J.

A LETTER OF CAPT. JOHN SCOTT TO GEN. GATES.

(5 *Am. Arch.* II, 1103.)

IT will be ſeen by Reference to Page 50, that Capt. Scott was tried and convicted of Fraud and other Miſdemeanours, for which he was caſhiered. The following very ſpecious Letter was written before his Trial, and is only valuable ſo far as it contains the beſt Explanation he could give of the Matter for which he was arreſted and afterwards condemned.

MOUNT INDEPENDENCE, October 17, 1776.

Sir: Preſuming upon that Juſtice and Humanity that ſo ſtrongly mark your Honour's Character, I have taken the Liberty to addreſs you upon my unhappy Situation.

A private Quarrel happening between Col. Maxwell and myſelf, which I expected would have terminated in another Manner, I was arreſted by him and have continued under Arreſt eleven Days without any Trial. As the Money I drew upon the Pay-roll which I am charged with having falſely preſented, has been again repaid into the Hands of the Pay-Maſter, for which I have a Receipt upon Account of the Publick, except a ſmall Part paid the Men, which has nothing to do with the Diſpute; I have alſo ſix or ſeven hundred Dollars of my own private Property in the Hands of the Publick; this being the Caſe, it would be impoſſible it ſhould receive any Injury if your Honour would be pleaſed to order me diſcharged from my Arreſt, purſuant the Articles of War, as it does not appear poſſible to ſettle it in the preſent Situation of the Army; and if ever hereafter upon Settlement of the Account I ſhould appear any ways culpable, I ſhall with the greateſt Cheerfulneſs ſubmit to any Puniſhment your Honour ſhall think proper.

Confinement is at any Time diſagreeable, but now more particularly ſo, when our Country ſo loudly calls upon every Individual to appear with

Arms in their Hands for her Defence. Conſcious of my own Innocence, it ſtings me to the Soul when I reflect that I poſſibly by this Means may be deprived of the only Opportunity that ever may occur during the Courſe of my whole Life to render a Service to my bleeding Country. Your Honour's Compliance will eternally be remembered with the greateſt Gratitude.

I am, Sir, with much Reſpect, your moſt obedient, humble Servant.

JOHN B. SCOTT.

K.

THE FORTRESSES OF CROWN POINT AND TICONDEROGA.

BY WINSLOW C. WATSON.

THE Valley of Champlain, appears not to have been occupied, until about 1731, either by England or France, with any enduring or tangible Poſſeſſions. France aſſerted no other, than an ideal and conſtructive Title. The Claim of England had, in the Interval, been augmented by the Ceſſion of New Netherland, which conveyed a Tenure uniformly aſſumed by Holland, to reach the St. Lawrence; and by the Fealty of the Iroquois, which had ſubmitted to the Sovereignty of the Britiſh King, the entire Environs of Champlain, and the Recognition of that Title by France, in the Treaty of Utrecht.

Whilſt neither Power yielded its Dominion to the other, each felt the extreme Importance of ſecuring the Aſcendancy upon Lake Champlain. The Command of that Avenue, ſhed over the Colonies of the Government that held it, a broad and ample Protection.

As clearly as Facts can be addueed from the faint Glimmerings of Hiſtory or Tradition, it appears probable that, in the early Period of the eighteenth Century, Engliſh Occupation and Improvement were gradually advancing along the Valley of Champlain. Crown Point, then diſtinguiſhed by its preſent Name, was recognized in 1690, as a commanding and important Poſition. The Common Council of Albany, inſtructing their ſcouting Party in that Year, directs them to proceed "to Crown Point, where you ſhall remain and keep good Watch by Night and by Day." This Fact appears alſo from the Language of the Purchaſe, by Dellius, of a Tract from the Mohawks, extending "more than twenty miles northward of Crown Point."

The Crown Point of Hiſtory is a beautiful Peninſula, forming a Section of the preſent Townſhip of that Name, which is diſtinguiſhed by its agricultural Fertility, and the rare and exceeding Lovelineſs of the Landſcapes its varied Scenery affords. The Peninſula is formed by

Bulwagga Bay, a broad Eſtuary on the Weſt, and the Lake upon the Eaſt, which, at that Point, abruptly changes its Courſe nearly at right Angles, and is compreſſed from a wide Expanſe of Water into a narrow Channel. A vaſt Wilderneſs, when the Controverſies between France and England to determine their colonial Limits commenced, extended on either Side of Lake Champlain from the Settlements on the Hudſon to the Canadian Hamlets, broken by rugged and impracticable Mountains and Ravines, and traverſed by deep or rapid Streams. No Track penetrated it, except the Path of the Indian. The Lake, in its Navigation, or by its Ice, afforded the only Avenue of mutual Invaſion. The moſt unpracticed Eye, at once perceived that Canada could be the moſt efficiently ſhielded by the Occupation of Crown Point, that Poſition forming the Portals of the Lake. Impreſſed, no doubt, by theſe Conſiderations, the French Vice-regal Government, violating the Sanctions of Treaties, and the Immunities of a profound Peace, ſuddenly advanced through the Lake, and ſeized by a military Force, a Promontory directly oppoſite Crown Point, and immediately after, that Poſition itſelf.

The Government of New York, at that Period fallen into nerveleſs and inefficient Hands, or ignorant of this daring and impetuous Act of French Audacity, remained ſupine, while the formidable Fortreſs of St. Frederick aroſe on the Extremity of Crown Point, and ſecured to France the Dominion of the Lake.

The Protection of Canada from the Inroads of the Iroquois, was the oſtenſible Reaſon and Excuſe of this Meaſure, aſſigned by France. Its real Purpoſe, beſides embracing the Control of the Lake, contemplated a ſtill deeper Policy. Occupying a Poſition at the Threſhold of the Engliſh Poſſeſſions, the French could from thence menace and impede their Progreſs, and at any Moment direct againſt their expanded and defenceleſs Settlements, ſudden and deſtructive Aſſaults. Crown Point was within the conceded Poſſeſſions of the Iroquois, and by the Treaty of Utrecht, their Territory was guarantied to remain "inviolate by any Occupation or Encroachment of France." The Governour of New York was at length arouſed from his Lethargy, by the indignant Voice of Shirley of Maſſachuſetts, to contemplate the Arms of France and a formidable Fortreſs, far within the Limits of his aſſerted Juriſdiction. Maſſachuſetts, always prompt and energetick in ſuſtaining the national Glory, and in redreſſing the Wrongs of the Colonies, offered to New York to unite at once with her in an Expoſtulation on the Subject, with the French Functionaries, and in the ultimate Neceſſity, to unite their Arms to repel the Aggreſſion. The Occupation of Crown Point was only a Link in the Syſtem by which France was encircling the Colonies of England, by a Cordon of Fortreſſes. The Colonies invoked

in vain the Attention of the home Government to theſe Encroachments. In vain were Proteſtations and Memorials laid at the Foot of the Throne, urging that the Safety and the colonial Exiſtence of New England and New York were endangered by the Occupation of Crown Point.

The earneſt and imploring Voice of the Colonies fell on cold and deafened Ears. To the Viſion of the Britiſh Miniſtry, America was a Wilderneſs, deſtitute of preſent Fruition and Promiſes of the Future. Walpole, whoſe Sagacity ſeemed to endow him almoſt with prophetick Preſcience in the Affairs of Europe, could detect no Germ of future Empire in the Wilds of America.

Leading Minds in the Colonies were at that Day ſuſpicious that ſiniſter and corrupt Motives were influencing the Britiſh Miniſtry, who having Reaſons for keeping well with the Court of France the Project (of occupying the Ohio) was not only dropped, but the French were encouraged to built the Fort of Crown Point upon the Territory of New York. *(Gov. Spotſwood.)* Such was the Denunciation of Spotſwood, of Virginia. England, by the ignoble Treaty of Aix La Chapelle, relinquiſhed to France the Fortreſs of Louiſburgh, ſubjugated by the Treaſures and Blood of New England, but left to that Power without a Proteſt, the Poſſeſſion of Crown Point. It was not until 1755, that the Britiſh Government, with Emphaſis and Deciſion, demanded from France the Demolition of the Fortreſs of St. Frederick. Diplomacy could not thus retrieve, after the Occupation of a Quarter of a Century, Territory loſt by Imbecility or Corruption.

Accumulated Acts of Neglect and Injuſtice of the mother Country ſuch as theſe, prepared and matured the Colonies for Independence. Had they been cheriſhed by the guardian Care of England, they might have reſted upon her Arm in Effeminacy and Dependence. Abandoned to the Suggeſtions of their own Policy, they were taught by theſe Exigencies high and practical Leſſons of Self-government. Compelled by a common Danger, to mutual Conſultation and concerted Action, they were admoniſhed of the Neceſſity and Strength of a confederated Union. Compelled to rely alone for Protection and Safety, upon their own Arms and Energies, they were taught to reſiſt Aggreſſion and to avenge Injury. The deep Fountains of their Capacities were revealed to themſelves, by the parſimonious Policy of England, that conſtrained the Colonies to reſort to their domeſtick Reſources in their own Protection and Defence.

Had Canada been a Britiſh Province, New England and New York might have been exempt from the appalling Scenes of Carnage and Suffering which are now impreſſed on their Hiſtory, but the very Expoſures and Dangers of their Poſition, and the Aſſaults and Cruelties of a powerful and daring Enemy, endowed them with lofty moral and phyſical Courage; with Endurance in Suffering; with Boldneſs and Wiſdom

in Council, and Promptitude and Deciſion in Action. Theſe are the Elements of Freedom.

Men, who literally tilled the Earth with the Muſket at their Sides, were ripening for any Emergency and prepared to defend the Heritage, endeared by their Blood and Sorrows, againſt every Foe and any Wrong. The Career of the Colonies, neglected, contemned and ſuffering, was to them a Baptiſm of Blood and Sorrow, that conſecrated a free and ennobled Spirit, equal to any Sacrifice or any Conflict. The Wars into which the Colonies were forced by this Policy of England, and the Proximity of the French Provinces, afforded the ſevere Schools for their military Education. The Shores of Lake Champlain formed the Nurſery of the future Heroes of the Revolution. The military Spirit was here enkindled, that in after Years blazed at Bunker Hill, and Bennington and Saratoga; and here, amid Victory and Defeat, the Science and Tacticks of Europe were inculcated and diffuſed throughout the broad Colonies.

If Waſhington was taught on the Banks of the Monogahela to lead Armies and to achieve Independence for his Country, Putnam and Stark, Pomeroy and Preſcott, amid the Foreſts and Moraſſes of Horicon and Champlain, and beneath the Walls of Ticonderoga, were formed to guide and conquer in the Battles of Freedom. Human Wiſdom in her Philoſophy, may pauſe to contemplate ſuch ſtriking and ſingular Coincidences, and to trace theſe Cauſes to their momentuous Reſults; but the Eye of Faith will reverence them as the hidden Workings of an overruling and beneficent Providence, who in theſe Events was unfolding the Elements and forming the Agents of a mighty Revolution, deſtined not only to ſever a Kingdom, but to change the Courſe of human Events.

An Ordinance of the King of France had authorized as early as 1676, the Iſſuing of Grants of Lands ſituated in Canada. In Accordance with this Power and aſſuming the Sovereignty of France over the Valley of Lake Champlain, the Government of Canada had cauſed a Survey to be made of the Lake and its contiguous Territory, the Year ſucceeding the Erection of the Works at Crown Point. Many of the Names of the Headlands, Iſlands and other topographical Features of the Lake, which are ſtill perpetuated, are derived from that Survey. In their deſcriptive Force and Beauty, they almoſt rival the Euphony and Appropriateneſs of the Indian Nomenclature. A Map and Chart baſed upon that Survey, was publiſhed at Montreal in 1748, and has been ſcarcely ſurpaſſed by any ſubſequently made, in its ſcientifick Aſpect or Minuteneſs and Accuracy. Extenſive Grants, under the Ordinance of 1676, upon both Sides of the Lake, are delineated upon that Map. A Seigniory was granted to Sieur Robert, the royal Storekeeper at Montreal, in June, 1737. This Grant, which ſeems to have been the only one iſſued for Land within the Limits of the County of Eſſex, embraced "three Leagues

in Front by two Leagues in Depth, on the the weſt Side of Lake Champlain, taking, in going down, one League below the River Boquet, and in going up, two Leagues and a half above ſaid River." *(Doc. Hiſtory.)* Theſe Boundaries comprehend all of the preſent Town of Eſſex and a large Proportion of Willſboro'. The Tract was ſoon after formally laid out and allotted by an official Surveyor. We have no Evidence that any permanent and actual Occupation was formed under theſe Grants. Kalm, who viſited the Region at an early Period, aſſerts that few Colonies, and theſe only in the Vicinity of the Fortreſſes, were formed by the French during their Occupation.

The Devaſtation in 1745, of the Settlement of Saratoga, by an Indian and French Force, armed and organized at Crown Point, and the deeper Atrocities committed a few Years later at Hooſick, by the ſame Bands, while they increaſed the Apprehenſions of the Colonies, excited to the higheſt Intenſity the Deſire and Purpoſe of Vengeance. This Feeling could be beſt conſummated in the Deſtruction of St. Frederick. Whilſt that Fortreſs was occupied by a powerful and vigilant Rival, the Tenure of Life and Property in the adjacent Engliſh Colonies, were eſteemed ſo precarious and valueleſs, that the Country North of the Mohawk, until the Conqueſt of Amherſt, was nearly depopulated.

The Admonitions of the provincial Governments, and the Cry of Alarm and Agitation that aroſe from every Section of the Colonies, at length aroused the Engliſh Miniſtry to the Duty of their Protection, and the Aſſertion of the Honour of Britain. Between France and England a Peace, under the Solemnities of Treaty, ſtill exiſted. Four diſtinct Expeditions were organized, profeſſedly to guard the colonial Poſſeſſions of England, but prepared, at the propitious Moment, to be hurled upon the Strongholds of French Power. In this Combination, an Army deſigned for the Reduction of Crown Point, was aſſembled at Albany, and confided to the Command of William Johnſon. The Zeal and Solicitude of New England, for the Conqueſt of the Fortreſſes upon Champlain, exaſperated by the Alarms and Calamities of a Quarter of a Century, excited all the Enthuſiaſm of her bold and energetick Yeomanry. Every Requiſition of the Government was met amply and with Promptitude. Levies from New York and New England conſtituted all the Forces demanded.

France was not inſenſible to the gathering Storm, which began to lower around her American Empire, and prepared to meet and avert it.

The bold and rocky Cliffs of Ticonderoga, at the Confluence of the Outlet of Horicon with Lake Champlain, a Poſition ſtill more impoſing than Crown Point, had attracted the military Eye of the French Engineers. The Foundations of Fort Carillon had juſt been laid ;(1) a

(1) Carillon appears to bear the ſame Signification, as the Indian Name *Cheonderoga*, the Original of Ticonderoga, Noiſe-chime, in Alluſion doubtleſs to the brawling Waters.

Fortreſs and a Site deſtined to a terrifick Preeminence in the future Scenes of a ſanguinary Warfare.

Johnſon, contemplating an Attack upon Ticonderoga and Crown Point, advanced with his provincial Army to Horicon(1) of the Indians, St. Sacrament of the French, and then firſt called Lake George, "not only in Honour of his Majeſty, but to aſcertain his undoubted Dominion here." *(Johnſon Letter.)* His Progreſs was arreſted by ſtartling and unexpected Tidings.

Dieſkau had ſuſpended a projected Aſſault upon Oſwego, on hearing upon his March, of the Approach of the American Armament; and with the high and impulſive Daring of his Age and Country, decided to anticipate and avert the menaced Blow, by a bold and effectual Attack.

Collecting a Force of French and Indians at St. Frederick and Carillon, he promptly and ſecretly paſſed up Lake Champlain, intending to ſeize and deſtroy the Depot of the Engliſh Army at Fort Edward. Bewildered in the Foreſts, or betrayed by his Guides, inſtead of marching towards that Point, he advanced in the Direction of Lake George and the Encampment of Johnſon. Theſe Events, and others upon the ſame Theatre, belonging to the Annals of other Counties, I may only glance at, to preſerve unbroken the Chain of Occurrences. On the 8th of September, 1755, an immature and ill-directed Attack was precipitated upon the French, and a diſaſtrous Repulſe enſued. Williams, a diſtinguiſhed Son of Maſſachuſetts, and Hendrik, the venerable and heroick Chieftain of the Mohawks, were ſlain. A ſecond and a third Conflict on the ſame Day, and nearly upon the ſame Ground, redeemed the Diſaſters of the firſt. Dieſkau wounded and a Priſoner, with the Loſs to France of near a thouſand Men, were Reſults as auſpicious and glorious to Britain, as the Defeat of Braddock, in July of the ſame Year, had been calamitous and diſgraceful.

The Narrative of this Victory will always warm the Heart of the American Hiſtorian with Intereſt and Exultation; for this was the firſt Field in which Provincialiſts of the Colonies, led by their own Citizens, met on equal Terms, and vanquiſhed the trained Veterans of Europe.

Had Johnſon known as well to uſe Victory as his Army to achieve it, the Conqueſt of Carillon, ſcarcely commenced, and of St. Frederick, in a dilapidated Condition, would have been the Reſult and the Reward of his Triumph; but the Occaſion was loſt, by the profitleſs Waſte of the Seaſon, in the Erection upon Lake George, of Fort William Henry.

It was not until the Summer ſucceeding theſe exciting Events, that open and mutual Declarations of War were proclaimed between France and England. The Conteſt, languiſhed during the Year 1756 upon the

(1) Horicon, that is, *The Silver Water.* How beautiful and appropriate the Application.

Borders of Champlain. In that Year, another Force was organized for the Attack of Crown Point. As on the former Occaſion the Colonies preſented their required Contingents, but Delays, Diſſentions, the Incapacity and Indeciſion of the Engliſh Commanders, again exhauſted the Seaſon. Offenſive Operations were limited to the bold and romantick Exploits of the American Rangers and the partizan Corps of France.

In one of theſe fearleſs Incurſions, Rogers and Stark had penetrated with a Force of leſs than eighty Men, to a Point between the French Fortreſſes, near the Mouth of a Stream, ſince known as Putnam's Creek, and there in Ambuſh, awaited their Victims. A Party of French are paſſing in gay and joyous Security, on the Ice toward Ticonderoga. Part are taken, the Reſt eſcape and alarm the Garriſon. The Rangers attempt to retreat, preſſing rapidly along the ſnow Path, in Indian File, as was their Cuſtom, on aſcending the Creſt of a Hill, they receive the Fire of an overwhelming Force, poſted with every Advantage to receive them.(1) A fierce and bloody Conflict enſued, protracted from near Meridian until Evening. The Rangers retreating to a Hill, are protected by the Covert of the Trees, and there gallantly ſuſtain the unequal Conflict. Rogers, twice wounded, yields the Command of the little Band to Stark, who, with infinite Skill and Courage, guides the Battle, repulſes the Foe, with a Loſs far exceeding his entire Force, and at Night conducts a ſucceſſful Retreat to Lake George. Leaving there his wounded and exhauſted Companions, Stark, accompanied by only two Volunteers, traverſes on ſnow Shoes, a Diſtance of forty Miles, and returns to them, with Aid and Supplies, the ſecond Morning. This courageous Band, reduced to forty eight effective Men, with their Priſoners, returned to Fort William Henry in Safety and Triumph. *(Sparks's Life of Stark.)* This Incident, brilliant as it appears, is rivalled, if not eclipſed, by a chivalrick and daring Exploit of the French. A Detachment of fifteen hundred French and Canadians, lead by Vaudreuil, traverſed the Ice and Snows of Champlain and Lake George, a Diſtance of more than one hundred Miles, travelling upon ſnow Shoes, "their Proviſions on Sledges drawn by Dogs, a bear Skin for their Couch" and "a ſimple Veil" their only Covering. *(Bancroft.)* Their Errand was the Surpriſe and Capture of William Henry. The Garriſon was wary and vigilant. The Fort was defended with Succeſs, but the Veſſels and Batteaux, with the ſtore Houſes and Huts of the Rangers, were conſumed. *(Ibid.)*

A bold and ſecret Attack by Engliſh Boats upon the Outworks and Flotilla at Ticonderoga, was, ſome Months after, ſignally defeated with ſevere Loſs.

(1) This Battle is ſuppoſed to have occurred near the Reſidence of M. B. Townſend, in Crown Point. (*C. Fenton.*)

The Northern Colonies, ſtill eager for the Expulſion of the French from their Borders, acceded to the Requiſition of Loudon, and aſſumed to raiſe four thouſand Troops, for the Campaign of 1757. Theſe Contingents, they ſuppoſed, were deſigned for the Reduction of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. Loudon, either from Caprice or Inſtability, ſuddenly announced the Abandonment of that Expedition, and his Purpoſe of uniting his Forces for the Conqueſt of Louiſburgh. This futile and impracticable Scheme, left the Frontier of the Colonies open and unprotected. The vigilant and ſagacious Enemy, from their watch Towers at Carrillon, ſaw the Errour and prepared promptly to ſeize the Advantage.

Montcalm, returning triumphant from the Conqueſt of Oſwego, held a Council at Montreal, of Indian Tribes, gathered from Acadia to Lake Superiour. He mingled in their Danees and chanted their war Songs, captivating their Hearts by his Largeſſes and Kindneſs, and exciting their angry Paſſions, by Viſions of Revenge and Plunder. Theſe ſavage Warriours embarked in two hundred Canoes, bearing the diſtinctive Pennons of the various Nations; the Prieſt accompanying their Converts, and while the war Chants ſtrangely mingled with the Hymn of the Miſſionary, paſſed up Lake Champlain to unite, at Ticonderoga, their rude Forces with the Legions of Montcalm.

Theſe had been rapidly aſſembled at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and at the Cloſe of July, 1757, the French Army proceeded to the Aſſault of Fort William Henry. On the ſecond of Auguſt Montcalm inveſted the devoted Fortreſs. The feeble and inadequate Garriſon, after a heroick Defence, protracted in the vain Hope of Succour, that Cowardice or Imbecility withheld, yielded to the French Arms. Their Capitulation guaranteed to them Safety and Protection, under every Solemnity of civilized Warfare. Fifteen hundred Perſons, embracing theſe gallant Soldiers, their Wives and Children, were mercileſſly ſlain, or carried into Captivity by the ſavage Allies of France, while Numbers of Indians within the Fort were ſeized, and periſhed with barbarous and lingering Tortures. *(Graham's Colonial Hiſt.)* This ferocious Maſſacre, ſo immediately ſucceeding a ſimilar Atrocity at Oſwego, and his other Sanctions of Indian Barbarities, have caſt a deep Shade upon the Fame of Montcalm, that his own Denial, the Apologies of his Advocates, his ſubſequent glorious Defence of Ticonderoga, and his ſtill more glorious Death before Quebeck, can not redeem. The great Purpoſe of this Movement achieved, the French having demoliſhed the Fortification, bearing with them the Artillery, military Stores, and Engliſh Flotilla, returned to their Fortreſſes on Champlain. Grief, Indignation and Horrour, at this Event, pervaded and agitated Britain and the Colonies.

The Hour of the Maſſacre at the *Bloody Paſs*, marks the Culmination of French Power upon the Continent of America. No Armament of

France after the Conqueſt of William Henry, penetrated ſouth of Ticonderoga, in the Territory of New York. Her ſubſequent colonial Hiſtory exhibits a dark Series of Diſaſters and Declenſions, illumined by occaſional Gleams of Glory and Triumph, until the American Empire of France was totally extinguiſhed by the Treaty of 1762.

England and America were raiſed from their Humiliation and Deſpondency by the potent Genius and ſplendid Combinations of Pitt. His ardent Appeals to the Patriotiſm of the Colonies, although enforced by no Coercions of Power, arouſed and enliſted their whole Energies in Support of that gigantick Scheme, which contemplated a ſimultaneous Attack upon all the widely extended Dominions of France. More than nine thouſand provincial Troops, reſponding with Zeal and Alacrity to the Summons of Britain, aſſembled on Lake George in the early Summer of 1758. Theſe Contingents combined with ſeven thouſand Britiſh Veterans, formed the moſt brilliant and powerful Army which had ever been marſhalled upon the American Continent, under the Flag of England. The Boſom of an American Lake never diſcloſed a more gorgeous and impoſing military Spectacle, than was exhibited in the Paſſage through Lake George, of Abercrombie's Armament. A Flotilla of nine hundred Batteaux, and one hundred and thirty-five Boats, with Raſts armed by Artillery, broke the deep Silence and Seclufion of this romantick Lake, whoſe rugged Banks were then unenlivened by the Habitations of Man. Amid the Clangor of martial Muſick, the Glitter of burniſhed Arms, the Gleaming of bright Scarlet, mingled with the humbler Green of the Rangers, their Banners floating in the Breeze, the vaſt Flotilla glided rapidly over the calm Waters, bearing the proud Hoſt, exhilerated by the Inſpirations of Heroiſm, and the Confidence of Victory.

The fearleſs Howe led the Van of this magnificent Array. The little Cove, ſtill known as Howe's Landing, indicates the Point, where on the 6th of July, 1758, the Army diſembarked. That Night, Howe repoſing on his bearſkin Couch with Stark, diſcuſſed in an anxious and forebodding Spirit, the Hopes and Fears of the Morrow. *(Sparks's Life of Stark.)* Equal in Age, alike daring and intrepid; the one a Deſcendant of Royalty, and the other a humble Pioneer of New Hampſhire, there exiſted between them a kindred Spirit, and high mutual Eſteem. The Engliſh Army advanced from the Landing, in four Columns. That led by Howe, bewildered in the Intricacies of the denſe Foreſt, encountered a fugitive Battalion of the French, wandering in equal Perplexity. The latter, compoſed of French and Indians, familiar with that Warfare, promptly and vigorouſly aſſailed their Enemy. The Britiſh Regulars, ſurpriſed and intimidated by the ſavage War-whoop, recoiled and faltered. The provincial Rangers of Stark and Rogers ſaved

the Day. In the Death of Lord Howe, who fell at the firſt Aſſault, the Britiſh Army loſt its vital Principle, the controlling and guiding Spirit of its Succeſs. Generous and gentle, bold and accompliſhed, Inſtinct with Genius and Heroiſm, he died deeply lamented. Maſſachuſetts conferred on him a Monument in Weſtminiſter Abbey.

His Body, borne in State even amid the Excitement and Diſaſters of Defeat, was conveyed to Albany, and buried within the Walls of a Church, his Vault marked by heraldick Inſignia, and his Obſequies performed with every Pomp of military Diſplay, and all the Solemnities of religious Rituals. Forty-four Years had elapſed, and in the Progreſs of Improvement that Edifice was demoliſhed, and the Grave of Howe expoſed. The decayed Coffin of rich Mahogany was revealed, that contained the Aſhes of the gallant and noble Dead, enſhrouded in Habiliments of gorgeous Silk, the Hair dreſſed in the Faſhion of the Age, and ſtill ſtiffened by its Appliances; the Ribbon that bound it yet black and gloſſy. All, on Expoſure ſhrunk into Duſt, and the Relicks of the high bred and gifted Noble were conveyed by vulgar Hands to the common Charnel-houſe, and mingled with the promiſcuous Dead. *(Mrs. Cochrane; Original Manuſcripts of Elkanah Watſon.)*

The Vaſcilation and Delay of Abercrombie afforded to his alert and ſagacious Antagoniſt the Opportunity of perfecting his Defences. Trees were felled, with their Limbs interlaced, or pointed and projecting outward, forming an Abattis, impregnable to the Aſſaults of Infantry, and an outer Protection to his ill-manned and imperfect Works. A freſh Impulſe, ſuggeſted by a falſe and raſh Survey, induced the Britiſh Commander to order an Attack, without the Preſence of his powerful Artillery. Againſt its Fire the French Lines would have afforded little Protection. The gallant Army advanced to the murderous Aſſault, with the Calmneſs and Preciſion of a Parade, and maintained for five Hours a hopeleſs Conflict, unſurpaſſed in the Annals of Warfare, for its military Devotion and bloody Sacrifices.

The Provincials emulated the Veterans, many of whom were ſlaughtered in the Trenches, and a few upon the very Ramparts. Abercrombie, himſelf in a Place of Security, did not withdraw his Troops from this frightful Havock, until two thouſand had been ſacrificed. Although ſtill quadruple the Force of the French, abundantly provided with all the Means of a ſucceſsful Inveſtment, alarmed, and with no Self-reliance, he ingloriouſly retreated, and fled to the ſouthern Extremity of Lake George.

Montcalm, doubtleſs detecting the Point which in after Years made the Fortreſs vulnerable to Burgoyne, exclaimed, in the Pride and Conſciouſneſs of Genius, "Had I to beſiege Fort Carillon, I would only aſk ſix Mortars and two Pieces of Artillery. *(Bancroft.)* While Aber-

crombie, paralyſed by his Defeat, remained idle, Montealm poured a deſultory Warfare upon the Engliſh Settlements.

The Year 1759, developed ſtill bolder and more decided Schemes for the Annihilation of French Power in Canada. Amherſt, the Succeſſor of Abererombie, was deſignated to lead a new Armament againſt the Fortreſſes upon Lake Champlain, and after their Conqueſt, penetrating into Canada, to unite his Forces with Wolf, beneath the Walls of Quebec. The Subjugation of New France had become, in England, the cheriſhed Purpoſe of publick Policy, and the fervid Aſpiration of national Sentiment. The Colonies, with Hopes ſo often diſappointed, deſpondent of Succeſs, bleeding and impoveriſhed, did not exhibit their uſual Zeal and Promptitude, in meeting the Requiſitions of Britain. *(Graham and Smollet.)* Six thouſand Provincials, with an equal Number of Regulars aſſembled, in the laſt Days of June, at Lake George. On the 26th of July, Amherſt, with his Force, inveſted Ticonderoga. Montcalm, alarmed at the impending Deſcent of Wolf upon Quebec, and with no adequate Supplies or Aid from Europe, had already withdrawn the Strength of his Army from the Shores of Champlain, and had haſtened himſelf to the Defence of the Citadel of New France. Boulamarque, on the fourth Day of the Inveſtment, abandoned and diſmantled Ticonderoga, and ſecuring his Munitions, conducted the Garriſon to Crown Point. Amherſt immediately occupied the evacuated Works.

This Conqueſt, the Deſire and Labour of ſo many Years, was at length achieved, almoſt without Bloodſhed. Townſhend, the Counterpart of Howe, young, brave and noble, full of Hope and Promiſe, was almoſt the only Sacrifice. Two Weeks were ſpent in the guarded and anxious Scrutiny of his Spies and Savages, before Amherſt was aſſured that Crown Point alſo had been abandoned. Exact, cautious, and fettered by the preſcribed Formula of military Progreſs, he lingered three momentous Months, in perfecting an Aſcendency upon the Lake, that Genius and Enterprife would have inſtantly graſped. In the Interval of this Delay, Amherſt had caufed a ſmall Flotilla to be conſtructed at Ticonderoga. Eſcorted by this Fleet, he embarked his Army on the 11th Day of October, a Month after the Conqueſt of Quebeck, with the Deſign of advancing into Canada. Arreſted by an autumnal Tempeſt, which often ſweeps the Lake at that advanced Seaſon, he was conſtrained to lead back his Forces to Crown Point and Ticonderoga. The naval Armament continued its Advance, purſued and attacked the Freneh Fleet. This firſt Conflict upon the Waters of Champlain, occurred almoſt upon the Theatre, in another Century, of Madonough's illuſtrious Victory.

The Works at Ticonderoga were enlarged and improved, and a new Fortreſs, with an exorbitant Expenditure of ten millions of Dollars, was erected at Crown Point, near the Site of Fort St. Frederick. Each of

thefe Works was conſtructed on a Scale of vaſt and impoſing Magnificence. The Fort and field Works ſpread over an Area of ſeveral Miles, and combined all the Elements of Strength that Science and Labour could accompliſh. The new Fort at Crown Point, its Trenches cut through the maſſive Rock, and its Ramparts elevated twenty-five Feet in Height, embraced ſeven Acres within its Walls.

This Fortreſs was eſteemed, at that Period, impregnable to any ordinary Attack. The deep Ditch, and high Walls of ponderous Maſonry, which ſurmounted it, and the rocky Character of its Foundations, guarded it alike from Aſſault or gradual Approaches. Formidable as it then appeared, it is believed that it would be untenable againſt the heavier Ordnance and increaſed Power of the Projectiles of modern Science.

This Campaign of Amherſt was marked by only two Events, but of widely different Aſpects. The one, was the Conſtruction of a military Road from the Connecticut River to the Fortreſſes upon Lake Champlain—a Meaſure ſuggeſted by wiſe and beneficent Policy. The other Incident, was the total Deſtruction, by a Detachment of Rangers under Rogers, of the Village of the St. Francis Indians, with Fire and the Sword.

While Amherſt thus procraſtinated, the laſt convulſive although nearly ſucceſſful Struggle for Dominion had been made by the French, in the attempted Recapture of Quebeck. After this Failure, the ſcattered Fragments of the French Power were concentrated at Montreal. Haviland conducted an Army from Crown Point, for its Attack, and united with Amherſt and Murray on the Shores of the St. Lawrence. On the 8th September, 1760, Vaudreuil capitulated, and yielded to England the Sceptre of New France.

The Inference derived from the ſubſequent Aſpect of the Country, and the Silence of Documents and Hiſtory on the Subject, is ſtrong if not concluſive, that the actual Occupation of the Champlain Valley by the French, for practical and agricultural Purpoſes, although they maintained their military Aſcendency for more than a fourth of a Century, did not extend far beyond the Protection of their Fortreſſes.

The Extent and Character of theſe early Settlements is a Queſtion of ſtrong Intereſt, as well in the Illuſtration it affords of the Hiſtory of the Region, as in the antiquarian Reſearches it demands. Whatever may have been the Number or Situation of the French Occupants, they appear to have receded before the Approach of the victorious Arms of Amherſt, and probably accompanied the Retreat of the French Forces. The moſt deciſive Evidence remains of the Preſence, at ſome former Period, of a large and civilized Community in the Vicinity of Crown Point. The Veſtiges of their Occupation which ſtill exiſt, indicate a People who knew the Comforts and Amenities of Life, and poſſeſſed Numbers and Means to

ſecure their Enjoyment. I do not heſitate to refer their Exiſtence to the Epoch of the French Aſcendency, if not to a ſtill more remote Period. The Alluſions of ancient Manuſcripts corroborate the Traditions preſerved in the Reminiſcences of aged Perſons, that a Population ranging in the Eſtimate from fifteen hundred to three thouſand Perſons, were gathered around the Fortreſs of St. Frederick. A very important Traffick, it is known, exiſted between the French and Engliſh Poſſeſſions as early as 1700, and that Lake Champlain was the Medium of the Intercourſe. Several Years anteriour to that Period, Crown Point, it will be recollected, was referred to as a prominent Land-mark in the publick Inſtructions of the municipal Authorities of Albany. May it not have been, previous to the French Occupation, an important Mart of this Commerce? We confidently aſſume the Concluſion, that Crown Point, at an early Period, was a conſpicuous and flouriſhing trading Poſt, where the Commodities of France and England were interchanged, and where the Indians congregated from widely expanded hunting Grounds, to traffick their Peltries.

We have already briefly ſketched the peninſular Poſition of Crown Point—one Side reſting on Bulwagga Bay, and the other waſhed by the Waters of the Lake. The cleareſt Evidences remain, of the Ground, for many Rods along the Margin of the Bay, having been graded and formed into an artificial Slope, inclining to the Water. Ruins of Encloſures are ſtill viſible. The Fragments of a former Wall, in one Inſtance, diſtinctly mark its Courſe. Trees which have ſprung up, along the Line of the Wall, have ſupported and preſerved Spaces of it almoſt entire. This Encloſure, embracing an Area of about two Acres, was evidently a fruit Yard or Garden. Fruit Trees were flouriſhing in it within the Recollection of the preſent Owner.

An Avenue ſeems to have ſwept in a wide Curvature along the Margin of the Lake, in Front of the Encloſures, and approached a landing Place, adapted to the Craft which at that Time navigated its Waters. Still more diſtinct and palpable Indications are exhibited, parallel to this Avenue, upon the Creſt of a ſlight Eminence, of the former Reſidence of a denſe and proſperous Population. A Street may be traced, reaching a long Diſtance towards the main Land, raiſed and covered with broken Stone, not unlike the McAdam Roads of the preſent Day. The Ruins of Cellars, many of which are excavated from the ſolid Rock, line this Street on each Side. The compact Arrangement of theſe Cellars and the Narrowneſs of the Avenue, preſent a ſtriking Analogy to the antiquated Villages in Canada, founded by the French, and leave little Doubt that their Origin was the ſame.

No Veſtige of this by-gone Age ſo thrilled upon my Feelings, and excited my Imagination, as the Remnant of the Sidewalk along this Street. It is formed of Flagging ſimilar to that now in Uſe in our Cities. The

Stones are ſmooth and worn, and remain in the Poſition they were left by the Generation who once thronged them in the buſy Scenes of Life. We were aſſured by the Occupant of the Ground, that he has diſplaced many continuous Rods of this Pavement, in the Courſe of his agricultural Operations, which were in perfect Preſervation.

To tread upon the Pathway of a People whoſe Name and Lineage are forgotten, whoſe Hiſtory is extinct, and whoſe very Era is obſcured, impreſſes the Mind with a deeply ſaddening and ſolemniſing Influence. Theſe and equally marked Indications, extend over a wide Space about the Fort and along the Shores of the Lake. Impreſſive Evidences exiſt, near the Reſidence of Col. Tremble, of former extenſive Habitations. Two large Cemeteries, one near the garriſon Grounds and the other upon the laſt Locality, atteſt that the Living, in numerous Aſſemblies, once animated theſe Scenes.

The worthy Occupant of the former remarked, without ſeeming conſcious that he was yielding to the Dictate of a refined Sentiment, that he had felt conſtrained in particular Spots to arreſt the Plow, becauſe it ſo fearfully expoſed the Relicks of the Dead.

Still another touching Teſtimony remains that Man, in an advanced Stage of Society, has left his Foot-prints on theſe Scenes, to indicate his former Preſence. Aſparagus and other hardy Plants and Shrubs, uſually cheriſhed by the Hand of human Culture, ſtill flouriſh, wild and uncared for, upon theſe Fields. The Settlers, who occupied the Territory after the Revolution, found, in an Area of about four Miles from the Fort, not a Tree or a Buſh to obſtruct the View over the beautiful and wide Champaign, that had been once highly cultivated. Now a heavy Foreſt covers half the Tract. Rogers, in deſcribing one of his predatory Excurſions, ſpeaks of luxuriant Crops waving upon theſe Fields, and on another Occaſion, he alludes to his firing, in a ſudden Foray, the Village itſelf. Kalm, the Swediſh Traveller, ſaw about the Fort in 1749, "a conſiderable Settlement," and "pleaſant cultivated Gardens," and "a neat little Church within the Ramparts." Perſons recently deceaſed, whoſe Recollection extended to a Period beyond the Revolution, recalled Crown Point when its buſineſs Operations were conducted in ſeveral Stores. A Circumſtance, occurring at a later Period, which we ſhall introduce, with its Evidences, in a ſubſequent Part of this Narrative, that ſeems to have contemplated Crown Point as the Capital of a projected Province, is ſtrongly ſuggeſtive of its central Poſition and political Importance. A ſolitary farm Houſe now occupies the Peninſula of Crown Point. I have been allured by the Pathos and Romance of a Subject that I believe has no Parallel in this Country, to yield an unuſual Space to its Conſideration.

Although Canada continued in the military Occupation of the Armies of England, the Clouds and Uncertainties, which ſhrouded her future Policy in reference to the permanent Acquiſition of the Country, retarded the Settlement of the Environs of Lake Champlain by American Emigrants. The Officers and Soldiers, of both the regular and provincial Line, in their repeated Campaigns, had become familiar with the Region, and appreciated its Beauty and Fertility. The teeming Weſt was ſtill the Domain of the Savage. The Impediments to Colonization referred to were diſpelled, when, by the Treaty of 1762, Canada, Acadia and Cape Breton, were ceded to England.

A Proclamation made, Oct. 7th, 1763, by the King of Great Britain, authoriſed the colonial Governours to iſſue Grants of Land on either Side of Lake Champlain. The reduced Officers and Men, who had ſerved in the Canadian Campaigns, were eſpecially to be regarded in the iſſuing of theſe Grants. The Holders were empowered, by the Terms of their Grants, to make Locations upon any unappropriated Lands. This Revolution in the Attitude of the Country, communicated a new Impulſe to its Affairs, and opened its Portals widely to Emigration. The Decade, ſucceeding the Year 1765, exhibited vaſt Progreſs in its Improvement and Cultivation. Numerous Patents were granted, and the Locations made under them, came frequently into Colliſion with Grants iſſued during the French Intruſion. Stimulated by the Value of the Lands, immenſely enhanced by theſe Events, many Grants, utterly fictitious, were aſſerted, and others revived that had been abrogated by the French Government, or forfeited by a Failure in the Performance of their Conditions. Others derived from France, were preſerved by actual Tenure, and had been recogniſed by the Government of Great Britain. Many of theſe Claſſes were alſo violated by Location of Grants, iſſued in Purſuance of the Ordinance of 1763. No Grants in Addition to thoſe already mentioned appear to have been iſſued by the French Authorities, to any Portion of Eſſex County, except one of Nov. 15, 1758, which comprehend a large Part of the Territory which now conſtitutes the Towns of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. The Adjuſtment of the conflicting Rights of the Patentees, under theſe adverſe Grants of the French and Engliſh Authorities, was extremely difficult and embarraſſing. A proper Senſe of Juſtice induced a Suſpenſion by the Government, in 1768, in the iſſuing of all Patents of Lands northward of Crown Point, which were claimed under any French Grants.

[After deſcribing the American Coloniſation of the Borders of Champlain, and tracing the Progreſs and Developement of the Region, the Authour proceeds in the hiſtorical Sketch.]

No prominent Event diſtinguiſhed the Annals of theſe Settlements for ſeveral Years. Their agricultural and induſtrial Improvement continued

to advance, the Colony gradually increaſed in Population, flouriſhing Mills were erected, and other Conveniences and Refinements of civilized Life were introduced.

An Event occurred in 1775, which forcibly illuſtrates the Tendency at that Time, of publick Sentiment to democratick Inſtitutions, and exhibits its Bias towards the Doctrines of Self-government. This Settlement, it has been ſtated, was in the ideal Limits of Charlotte County, but it poſſeſſed no tangible and practical political or ſocial Organiſation. It was too remote to be reached by the protecting Arm of Government, and too unimportant to receive any ſpecifick legiſlative Action. The Preſence and Aſcendancy of ſome civil or political Power were demanded, in the changed Condition and increaſed Population of the Colony, by their common Intereſts, and for their mutual Protection and Safety. Under theſe Circumſtances, they convened on the 17th of March, 1775,(1) by common Approbation, an Aſſembly of the Coloniſts, and conſtituted themſelves in Effect, into a pure Democracy. At this popular Convention it was determined to inſtitute, for many practical Purpoſes, a local Government. A Syſtem of Police and ſocial Regulations were matured, formally adopted, and ratified by the individual Signatures of the Citizens. It was made imperative upon all, and each was pledged to abide by its Proviſions "by every Tie of Honour and Honeſty."(2) In contemplating this ſingular and moſt intereſting Incident, the Mind inſtinctively reverts to the Cabin of the May Flower, where a ſimilar Scene was enacted, under the Guidance of the ſame Spirit and reſting upon the ſame eternal Principles. The Officers of the Aſſociation thus conſtituted, compriſed a Moderator, two Superintendents of Roads and Bridges, three Appraiſers of Damages, and a town Clerk. William Gilliland was elected the firſt Moderator, and Jotham Gardner the town Clerk. The firſt Act of this primitive Organiſation, was an Ordinance, authoriſing the Conſtruction of a Bridge, by a Tax to be levied and paid in Labour, aſſeſſed on the Baſis of Property.

A Project is believed to have been agitated at this Period, which in its Succeſs would have formed a prominent Feature in the Annals of this Colony, and been an Event of grave Intereſt and Importance in the political Hiſtory of the Country. A Scheme, in which Gilliland and the elder Skeene, of a Family which attained ſubſequent revolutionary

(1) They were chiefly Iriſh, and St. Patrick's Feſtival was no doubt deſignedly adopted for the Occaſion.

(2) This Compact, which was renewed the next Year, was made "binding for the Space of twelve Months" from the Date, "and alſo to be equally binding upon ſuch other Perſons as may become Inhabitants of this Settlement during the ſaid Term." Although this Organiſation aſſumed no political Authority, it clearly cheriſhed the Embryo of ſuch a Power as inherent in the People.

Notoriety, were the prominent Agitators, was diſcuſſed and eſſentially matured, which contemplated the Organiſation of a new Province. Its imagined Limits, were to extend from the St. Lawrence to the Connecticut, reſting at the North on the Canada Boundary. In this Project, Skeene was to receive the Appointment of Governour of the contemplated Province, and Crown Point was to be conſtituted the Capital.

I have yielded my own Convictions of the Reality of this Scheme not alone upon the Traditions on the Subject, and the Aſſurances of thoſe who profeſs to have ſeen and poſſeſſed Documents which elucidated the whole Subject, but upon other forcible Conſiderations.(1)

The Aſpect at that Epoch of the Controverſy, relative to the New-Hampſhire Grants, rendered ſuch an Occurrence exceedingly probable. Contemporary Annals appear to recogniſe the Exiſtence of ſome Project of an analogous Character and Purpoſe. *(William, Hiſt. Vermont. Haſkin, do.)* The diplomatick Expedient of Allen, by which he aſſerted a Claim to all Northern New York, may have been ſuggeſted by this Idea. Skeene, it is known, at this Period, viſited England on ſome important political Miſſion, and was on his Return to America on the Verge of the Revolution, bearing as he alleged, the Appointment of "Governour of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. *(Skeene, Letter to Hawley, March* 16, 1775.) In this Deſignation of the Limits and Title of his Government, is it not probable that he merely referred to theſe Fortreſſes as prominent Points embraced within his Juriſdiction? Crown Point, it is aſſerted, was the deſigned Capital of the projected Province. This Idea ſtrengthens at once the Opinion I have attempted to enforce, of the Prominence and Importance of Crown Point at that Period, and attachesForm and Coherence to the Exiſtence of this Scheme. Skeene was then poſſeſſed of a large landed Eſtate, not only at Skeeneſboro, but elſewhere in the Environs of Lake Champlain. He held a Tract in Eſſex County, ſtill deſignated Skeene's Patent.

The Accompliſhment of this Deſign might have involved the moſt momentous and ſiniſter political Reſults, at that peculiar Epoch, when

(1) Mr. Gilliland, the younger, who, at the Commencement of the Revolution, was a Schoolboy of fourteen, and died in Plattſburgh in the Year 1847, aſſured Mr. Sheldon that this Project was a frequent and familiar Theme of Converſation by his Father. That he had often himſelf read the Correſpondence between his Father and Skeene, on the Subject, and that he had the Letter of Skeene ſtill in his Poſſeſſion. Mr. G., who was a Gentleman of great Intelligence, engaged to find and ſubmit them to Mr. Sheldon, but he died before the Time fixed for the Purpoſe arrived. With the Permiſſion and Aid of the Meſſrs. Gilliland, his Sons, who reſide at Salmon River, on a Part of the original Eſtate, I have careſully examined the family Papers, but can diſcover no Trace of this Document.

the vehement Conteſt between New York and Vermont had acquired its deepeſt Rancour and Excitement. It is not probable, had that Event occurred, whatever may have been the political Conſequences, that Northern New York would now exhibit a vaſt Expanſe of uncultivated and primeval Wilderneſs.

An Occurrence of deep Import, ſuddenly diſſolved all theſe Viſions of political Plans and Speculations, and for Years arreſted the Progreſs of this miniature Republick, and diſperſed widely its Population. A Blow was ſtruck, within the preſent Limits of Eſſex County, which vibrated not only through the wide Colonies, but was felt within the palace Walls of St. James.

Haldimand, the Commander of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, had announced to the Government, in 1773, that the Fort at Crown Point was "entirely deſtroyed," and that at Ticonderoga in a "ruinous Condition," and that both could "not cover fifty Men in Winter." The Appeal to Arms, which in April, 1775, had ſounded from the Plains ſo Lexington, ſeems ſimultaneouſly to have ſuggeſted to various patriotick Individuals and Aſſociations in the Colonies, the Idea of capturing theſe important Fortreſſes, in their dilapidated and expoſed Condition. Members of the provincial Legiſlature of Connecticut, with its ſecret Connivance, but with no publick Recognition by that Body, raiſed a Fund to effect this Object, and appointed a private Committee to proceed to the Scene, and if practicable to execute the Plan. In the County of Berkſhire a ſmall Force was collected, and at Bennington the daring Spirit and powerful Influence of Ethan Allen were promptly enliſted in the Enterprife. On the 7th of May, 1775, an intrepid Band of two hundred and ſeventy Volunteers, devoted to this daring Purpoſe, and all of whom, except forty, were from the Green Mountains, had aſſembled in Caſtleton.

At this Moment, Arnold, inveſted with plenary Powers from the Maſſachuſetts Committee of Safety, to accompliſh the ſame Object, appeared upon the Stage and claimed Precedence in the Command of the Expedition. The Conteſt which enſued and which threatened a fatal Refult to the whole Enterprife, was terminated by the Troops refuſing to march, except under the Guidance of Allen, their tried and cheriſhed Leader. Arnold, conſtrained to acquieſce in the Deciſion, joined the Force as an Aid to the Commander. Noah Phelps, a Name that national Gratitude ſhould commemorate, one of the Committee from Connecticut, aſſuming the Garb and Deportment of a Settler, boldly entered the Fort at Ticonderoga, and there exhibiting extreme Ignorance and Simplicity, and with the Pretence of ſeeking a Barber, wandered unſuſpected about the Works, and thus obtained an ample Knowledge of the Condition and Forces of the Fortreſs.

The Garriſon was ſlumbering in profound Security. To procure the Means of tranſporting the Troops, Herrick had been ſent to Skeneſboro, and Baker was to join them from Otter Creek, but when the Forces, in the Night of the 9th, reached Shoreham, oppoſite to Ticonderoga, neither had returned with the neceſſary Boats. Seizing thoſe which could be reached, Allen boldly decided to proceed. The Landing was effected at a little Cove, a Mile north of the Fort. As the Dawn of Morning appeared, only eighty-three Men had reached the weſtern Shore, yet Allen, knowing that Delay would imperil the Iſſue, determined at once to advance to the Aſſault. The Story of the gallant Deed, to which the Hiſtory of the World ſcarcely preſents a Parallel, need not here be repeated. The Fortreſs, which had coſt ſo much Blood and Treaſure, was won by the little Band, in a bloodleſs Triumph "in the Name of Jehovah and the Continental Congreſs." Warner was deſpatched to ſeize Crown Point, which was occupied by a mere ſergeant's Guard. That Fort and Garriſon, on the enſuing Day, were captured without Reſiſtance. The Trophies of theſe Conqueſts, were two hundred Pieces of Cannon, Mortars and Howitzers, and a large Amount of military Stores. Another moſt deſirable Acquiſition to the patriot Cauſe, was a Ware-houſe filled with Materials for Boat building. *(Thompſon, Hiſt. Vermont.)* Theſe Munitions were of great Value and Importance in the future Operations of the Colonies, but ſuch Reſults were far tranſcended by the moral Influence and political Conſequences of this Meaſure. Remember Baker had been ſummoned from Otter Creek to participate in this Expedition, and haſtening to the Aid of his old Aſſociate, happily intercepted Boats deſpatched from Crown Point to announce at St. Johns, the Capture of Ticonderoga.

Arnold renewed his Pretenſions to the ſupreme Command, after the Reduction of the Forts, in the arrogant and dictatorial Spirit, that at every Period of his Career, ſullied his Character and marred his Preferment. Although rejected by the Troops, Allen, in Deference to the great Intrepidity which had been exhibited by Arnold, partially acceded to theſe Claims. The Connecticut Committee, however, juſtly aſſuming that the Government of Maſſachuſetts had no Relation to this Movement, eſtabliſhed Allen in the Command, with unlimited Powers. A Courſe which Maſſachuſetts ultimately approved.

Elated with the eminent Succeſs of their bold Project, it was decided to attempt the Capture of an armed Sloop, lying at St. Johns. A ſmall Schooner commanded by Arnold, and accompanied by Allen in a Batteau, proceeded to St. Johns upon this Errand, and by ſucceſſfully accompliſhing it, ſecured to the Provincials the Aſcendency on the Lake.

Although Congreſs, on the Intelligence of theſe extraordinary Events, adviſed "the Tranſportation of the various Articles to a Place of Security," they required an Inventory of them to be made, in the Language of their Reſolution, "in Order that they may be ſafely returned, when the Reſtoration of Harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies, ſo ardently deſired by the latter, ſhall render it Prudent and Conſiſtent with the overruling Laws of Self-preſervation." Thus ſhrinking from the Reſponſibility of the glorious Deed, Congreſs refuſed to ratify the firſt deliberate and predetermined Aſſault upon Britiſh Authority.

Hiſtory, in forming its Judgment of the Character and the Sevices of the Men who achieved theſe perilous and daring Exploits, ſhould regard the Fact, that they acted under the Beheſts of no legitimate and recogniſed Government, but from the mere Impulſes of individual Enterpriſe and Patriotiſm; that their Acts conſtituted Outlawry, and that a Failure would have entailed on them the Retributions viſited upon Treaſon and Rebellion. By a ſingular Coincidence, the Congreſs that determined to raiſe an Army to aſſert the civil Immunities of the Colonies, aſſembled on the very Day that beamed upon the Capture of theſe Fortreſſes. The Reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, opened to the Colonies the Gates of Canada.

The Preſcience of Allen's Mind, and his practical Sagacity, comprehended, at a Glance, the Magnitute of the Conſequences which might reſult from the Meaſure, and which he ſaw within the Graſp of Congreſs. In urging with the warmeſt Importunity and with irreſiſtible Reaſoning, an immediate Attack on Canada, he foreſhadowed a Policy, which then rejected, was afterwards adopted, when the auſpicious Moment had paſſed. In a Communication to Congreſs in June 7th, he utters this vigorous and emphatick Language, "I would lay my Life on it, that with fifteen hundred Men I would take Montreal."

Ethan Allen ſtands out in bold Prominence and Originality among the extraordinary Men, whoſe high Attributes of Mind and Character were evolved from the Crucible of the Times. His own Age, under the Prejudices of Controverſy, was too prone to regard him as a rude and ferocious Adventurer, inflamed by the mere animal Impulſes of Courage, but without the intellectual Qualities to guide and elevate their Purpoſes. The Intellect that could attain and preſerve a Maſtery over the Minds and Hearts of ſuch a Race as the Men of the Green Mountains, and wield that "fierce Democracy" to his Purpoſes, had no ordinary Powers.

At Caſtleton, when Arnold aſſerted the Command, every Man ſhouldered his Muſket, and prepared to return to his Home; but with Allen, their Leader, they knew no Doubt; they had no Fear. It was no common Mind that enabled him, with kindred Spirits, on one Hand, to

paralyſe the Power of New York, and on the other, by his keen Diplomacy to arreſt the Progreſs of the Britiſh Arms. Hiſtory and Poſterity are beginning to appreciate Allen, and to award the Guerdon long and unjuſtly withheld. Why ſhould not the Magnanimity and Patriotiſm of New York erect a Monument on the Cliffs of Ticonderoga, that ſhall redeem his Name, and be a perpetual Memorial of his great Exploit.

Arnold, with indefatigable Efforts and Zeal, had equipped a Flotilla which he commanded, and that ſecured the Supremacy of the Lake; but perpetual Feuds, which beſet his Path, led to his Reſignation and withdrawal from his Poſition. No other Event in this Region diſtinguiſhed that memorable Year, except the Organiſation of the Forces for the Invaſion of Canada.

Congreſs, too late, adopted the Plan ſuggeſted by Allen and Arnold, of the Invaſion of Canada. An Army of two thouſand Men was aſſembled at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, under the ſucceſſive Command of Schuyler and Montgomery, and ſupplied with every Appliance within the limited Capacity of the Government. It embarked at theſe Poſts on the 21ſt of Auguſt, 1775, on its impracticable and diſaſtrous Campaign.

General Hiſtory amply portrays the Fate of this Gallant little Army, its preliminary Victories, its final Repulſe, and calamitous Retreat. Congreſs, meanwhile, had preſſed from the Champlain Fortreſſes to the utmoſt Extent of their Means, Reinforcements and Supplies to its Aid; but the Severities of a northern Winter, and the Ravages of a loathſome Diſeaſe, continued to purſue and waſte it, until aſſailed by a ſuperiour Enemy, the American Army was compelled to abandon Canada.

Crown Point was evacuated, the Buildings burnt, and the Material not capable of Removal deſtroyed; and the entire American Forces, with their Munitions, were congregated around Ticonderoga.

A large and perfectly equipped Britiſh Army had concentrated at St. Johns, and menaced the Colonies with a formidable Invaſion. Its Advance depended upon the naval Preponderance on the Lake. To ſecure that Reſult, each Party exerted the moſt animated Activity. Six Veſſels of a large Claſs, which had been built in England, were taken apart, tranſported to St. Johns, and there, in the Summer of 1776, reconſtructed. Boats of various Dimenſions were built at that Place with the utmoſt Celerity, but with all theſe vigorous Efforts of the Britiſh Commander, he Fleet, conſiſting of thirty-one Veſſels, ranging in their Armament from one to eighteen Guns, was not prepared to advance into the Lake until the enſuing 1ſt of October.

This formidable Fleet was navigated by ſeven hundred veteran Seamen, and armed in Addition by an efficient Corps of Artillery.

Congreſs had been equally alert and energetick, but with Means totally inadequate to the Magnitude of the Iſſue. The Timber required

for the Conſtruction of a Fleet was yet ſtanding in the Foreſt, and was to be cut, prepared, and conveyed by human Labour to the Shipyards at Ticonderoga and Crown Point. The Material for its Equipment muſt be tranſported a long Diſtance, over Roads nearly impracticable. The ſhip Carpenters, who muſt conſtruct the Veſſels, are occupied by urgent Duties in the Yards upon the ſea Coaſt.

Amid all theſe adverſe Circumſtances, the indomitable Energies of Arnold formed and equipped a Squadron of fifteen Veſſels, bearing an aggregate Battery of fifty-five Guns, and armed by three hundred and fifty gallant and determined Men, who had, however, little or no Experience in naval Affairs. The great Exigency invoked Courage and Sacrifices; and notwithſtanding this vaſt Diſparity of Strength, Arnold fearleſſly threw himſelf acroſs the Track of the advancing Enemy. The Fleets met in the narrow Strait between Valcour Iſland and the weſtern Shore, juſt beyond the northern Limits of Eſſex County. For four Hours the Battle raged with unabated and terrifick Violence. Arnold levelling himſelf almoſt every Gun, in his own Veſſel, conducted the Battle with the higheſt Skill and Heroiſm. Night ſeparated the Combatants.

The American Fleet, ſhattered and diſabled, paſſing around the northern Point of the Iſland, attempted to eſcape to Crown Point, enveloped in the Fog of a dark and cloudy Night. The earlieſt Dawn, revealed their Retreat to the vigilant Enemy, and an inſtant Purſuit enſued.

In the Obſcurity of the Hour, a ſolitary Rock, ſtanding in the Midſt of the Lake, and ſhrouded in the autumnal Miſt, was miſtaken by the Britiſh for a Veſſel of the American Fleet, and a Cannonade was directed againſt it. The Mariner of the Lake, ſtill calls that rocky Iſlet, Carlton's Prize.

Arnold was overtaken near Otter Creek, by the Britiſh Fleet, and in covering the Retreat of the Remainder of his Squadron, maintained with his ſingle Galley and five Gondolas for another four Hours, a bloody and glorious Combat. Determined to preſerve his Veſſels from becoming Trophies to the Enemy, he ran the ſix aſhore and blew them up. Their blackened Fragments, for many Years, remained upon the Beach at Panton, Memorials of his Gallantry and Patriotiſm, long after other Deeds had ſtamped Imfamy upon his Name. One Galley only was taken, while the Reſt of the Fleet retreated to Ticonderoga.

A lonely Houſe, and probably the only one in a wide Circuit, ſtood, in the Year 1776, upon the Mainland, directly oppoſite the little Cove in Valcour Iſland, where Arnold's Fleet was moored. Here reſided a Family by the Name of Hay, who were in Communication with Arnold. It had been arranged between them, that if the Inmates of the Houſe ſhould

diſcover the Approach of the Enemy, they would announce it to Arnold, by diſplaying a Sheet at a particular Window.

The Advance of Carlton was perceived and the concerted Signal given, but for ſome Reaſon unknown, Arnold did not or could not take Advantage of the Information to eſcape, as the Hays Family ſuppoſed he intended. A Daughter of Mr. Hay, the venerable Mrs. Elmore, ſtill ſurvives and reſides near the Spot, who at that Time was an Infant in her mother's Arms, and from whom I received many intereſting Particulars of the Battle and the early Settlement of the Country, which had been preſerved in the Traditions of the Family. The Ruins of the Cellar, yet indicate the Poſition of the Houſe and the Scene of the Conflict. While the Battle ſtill raged, Mrs. Hay, carrying her Child, went to a Spring near the Lake Shore, which was then mantled by a denſe Wood. To her great Amazement and Terrour, ſhe found herſelf in the Midſt of a large Body of Indians, armed with Guns and Tomahawks, and their Faces Emblazoned by their war Paint. They were placed there in Ambuſh, prepared to receive the American Crews, if they ſhould attempt to effect an Eſcape by landing. The Mother, agitated and alarmed, claſping the Child to her Breaſt, was weeping bitterly, when an aged Chief came to her Side, and unable to impart Conſolation or an Aſſurance of Protection by Words, manifeſted his kind and protecting Feelings, by gently and ſoothingly wiping away her Tears.

The Remains of one of the American Flotilla, which was ſunk during this Conflict, are ſtill viſible at low Water, when the Lake is ſerene and unruffled. Cannon Balls and other Munitions have been recovered from this Wreck. It lies within the Cove and near a rocky Iſlet, which from the Circumſtance is called Ship Iſland.

I record this domeſtick Incident, becauſe it atteſts the hiſtorical Fact, which has been ſomewhat controverted, that Indians accompanied the Fleet of Carlton, and were preſent upon the Mainland and Iſland, prepared to capture and to commit their ſavage Attrocities upon Arnold and his gallant Crews, in the Event of their abandoning the Ships.

Gen. Carlton advanced no farther than Crown Point, which he again occupied, and after ſpending a Month in obſerving the Movements of the American Army, and threatening an Attack at Ticonderoga, returned to Canada with his Troops.

On the 21ſt of June, 1777, Burgoyne landed with his brilliant Army on the Banks of the Boquet. Ten Days were occupied in a Reconnoiſſance of Ticonderoga, in reorganiſing his Forces, in drilling his Boatmen in the Eſtuary of that River in the Evolutions incident to their Duties, and in holding his celebrated Congreſs with the Indian Tribes.

The Selection of this Point, as the Scene of ſo important an Event, indicates its Prominence. The Summons of the Britiſh General had been

reſponded to by the ſavage Warriours, in far greater Numbers than he had expected or deſired. A Redoubt, ſtanding on an Eminence above the River, and near the Falls, was ſignaliſed by this pictureſque and impreſſive Spectacle. The Operations of Agriculture have now obliterated all Veſtiges of this Work, although, until recently, its Lines could be diſtinctly traced.

Theſe Hordes were addreſſed by Burgoyne, in a Speech profeſſing to reſtrain their Ferocity, but calculated in its Influence to inflame their ſavage Paſſions. A war Chief of the Iroquois replied, with equal Vehemence, pledging the Tribes to an eternal Warfare againſt the Foes of England. A Feaſt was held, the War-dance celebrated, and theſe mereileſs Savages let looſe upon the Colonies.

Burgoyne, ſoon after, concentrated his Forces at Crown Point, and there iſſued a turgid and declamatory Proclamation, addreſſed to the American People, which was equally unſucceſſful in exciting their Fears or winning their Confidence.

The Interval occupied by theſe Delays, had been vigorouſly employed by Gen. St. Clair in improving the Strength of the originral Fort at Ticonderoga, and in erecting additional Works. A lofty Eminence, named Mt. Independence, upon the eaſtern Side of the Lake, he fortified by a ſtrong and extenſive Redoubt. Congreſs, from Inability or Remiſſneſs, had failed to ſupply either Munitions or a Garriſon, competent to the adequate Occupation of the extended Works.

Compelled by this Fact to the Courſe, or ſwayed by a falſe Security, St. Clair had neglected to occupy two other commanding and important Poſitions. One of theſe, called by him Mt. Hope to commemorate the high Expectations formed by its Capture, was ſeized on his Advance by Gen. Frazer. The other, Mt. Defiance, is ſituated on the ſouth Side of the Outlet of Lake George. Under the Direction of Gen. Philips, the Britiſh had ſurmounted the rugged Slope of this Eminence, in the Night preceding the 5th of July. With Diſmay and Aſtoniſhment the Americans beheld, at the early Dawn, its Creſt occupied by a Battery(1) briſtling with Ordnance and gleaming with the Scarlet of the Britiſh Uniform.

Neither Ticonderoga nor Mt. Independence was longer tenable, and a Council of War decided, without Heſitation, to abandon both Works. Theſe Poſts were connected by a floating Bridge one thouſand Feet in Length. The ſame Night, a Diviſion of the American Troops were defiling in Silence and Order over this Bridge, unſuſpected by the Enemy, when ſuddenly the Glare of a burning Houſe upon Mt. Independence ſhed a brilliant Illumination over the Scene and revealed their Movements and Poſition.

(1) The Ruins of this Batttery are ſtill very diſtinct.

The royal Army was at once aroufed, and at an early Hour the Britifh Flag was again waving over the Ramparts of Fort Carillon.

The Americans retreated in general Confufion and Diforder, to Hubbardton, and there recovering their Difcipline and affuming a favourable Pofition, awaited the Attack of Gen. Frazer, by whom they had been clofely purfued. Here was fought one of the moft bloody, ably conteft-ed and difaftrous Battles of the Revolution. It has not acquired that Prominence in American Hiftory, or that Confideration from the Country, due to the Valour and Sacrifices by which it was fignalifed. Had the Iffue been favourable to the American Arms, as was probable at one Period, its Refults would have anticipated the Confequences and the Glory of Bennington.

St. Clair, embarking the main Divifion of the Garrifon, with the Stores, Munitions and Provifions which it was practicable to remove, in Batteaux protected by the Galleys, retreated towards Skeenefboro.

The Booms and Bridges which had been conftructed by the Labour of many Months, were at once burft afunder, and the Britifh Squadron, bearing feveral Regiments of Troops, was foon in rapid Purfuit of the retreating Flotilla. Two of the Galleys were taken by the Enemy, the Reft were deftroyed by the Americans.

Burgoyne acquired by the Capture of Ticonderoga a vaft Amount of Stores, Ordnance and other military Supplies.

I leave to publick Hiftory the Recital of the fubfequent Progrefs and Fate of Burgoyne.

A bold and fpirited Scheme was conceived in the following September by Gen. Lincoln, then in the military Command of Vermont, to affail the Bafe of Burgoyne's Operations and to furprife Ticonderoga. The Plan, which was purfued with great Boldnefs and Zeal, had entire Succefs, except in the Capture of the Fortrefs itfelf. Mt. Hope and Mt. Defiance(1) were recovered, a large Number of American Prifoners were releafed, feveral hundred of the Enemy captured, with an armed Veffel and more than two hundred Batteaux.

After the Surrender of the Britifh Army at Saratoga, the Garrifons upon Lake Champlain evacuated and difmantled the various Pofts, and withdrew their entire Forces into Canada.

No further belligerent Movements of Intereft occurred during the War upon the Shores of Lake Champlain.

(1) Capt. Ebenezer Allen, with forty Green Mountain Boys, furprifed and captured the Works on Mt. Defiance, which contained a Garrifon of two hundred Men and fortified with Artillery. He fubfequently, with a fmall Force, by a Ruſe, made Prifoners of the rear Guard of the retreating Garrifon at Ticonderoga, with a large Quantity of Stores and Munitions. This Feat occurred near the prefent Village of Effex. *(Butler's Addrefs.)*

Gen. Haldimand(1) advanced in 1780 to Ticonderoga, and again occupied the Fort, rather apparently in a diplomatick, than a military Attitude.

The Armiſtice eſtabliſhed by him and the Vermont Authorities, which extended to the Hudſon River, was probably regarded as embracing the Champlain Valley.

Ticonderoga, in this Interval, was the Scene of thoſe undefined Negotiations between Vermont and England, the Character and Purpoſes of which have excited ſo much Diſcuſſion, and which are ſtill enveloped in ſuch profound Obſcurity.

Whether the Intentions of Vermont were Diſloyal to the Authority of Congreſs, or dictated by a conſummate diplomatick Sagacity, the direct Effect of this Armiſtice was moſt auſpicious to the Intereſts of the Country. It threw an effectual Shield over the whole northern Frontier, and for a long Period arreſted the Action of ten thouſand Britiſh Troops.

The Remains of theſe Fortreſſes, now crumbling Ruins, ſtill atteſt their former Splendour and Strength. They are now guarded and preſerved by private Taſte and Intelligence, from the Vandal Outrages which were rapidly deſtroying them. We may cheriſh the Hope, that the moſt extenſive and impoſing Ruins in America, redolent with the brighteſt hiſtorical Aſſociations, and becoming ſhrouded in the Venerableneſs of Antiquity, will be perpetuated to excite the Admiration and to attract the Pilgrimage of future Ages. Theſe Fields of Glory are now tilled in the peaceful Purſuits of Huſbandry. In the Vicinity of Ticonderoga,

(1) Frederick Haldimand, K. B., was a native of Switzerland, and appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 60th or Royal American Regiment, on 4th January, 1756, and came to America, where he was allowed the local Rank of Colonel in 1757. He accompanied the Army under Major-General Amherſt, from Oſwego to Montreal, in 1760, and in 1762 was promoted to be Colonel in the Army. He was employed in Florida, and in the beginning of 1767, immediately on his Arrival at Penſacola, cauſed the Enceinte of the Fort to be conſiderably extended, widened the Streets, and otherwiſe improved the Place. He remained in Command of the Poſt the enſuing Year. (*Pittman's Miſſiſſippi*, vii.) He was promoted to be Major-General in America, 25th May, 1772, and on the 20th October following, Colonel Commandant of the 60th Regiment. He returned to England in Auguſt, 1775, for the Purpoſe of giving Information to the Miniſtry on the State of the Colonies, and was commiſſioned a General in America, 1ſt January, 1776. In the following Year he was promoted to be Lieutenant-General in the Army, and Lieutenant-Governour of the Province of Quebec, where he ſucceeded Sir Guy Carleton in 1778, and adminiſtered its Affairs until the Cloſe of 1784. He arrived in London on 10th January, 1785, and in October following, took leave of the King, previous to returning to Canada as Governour. (*Gentleman's Magazine*, lv., 832). But his Adminiſtration had been ſo oppreſſive and tyrannical, and the Complaints ſo loud againſt him, that he did not return to that Country. He retired to Switzerland, and died at Yeverden in June, 1791.—(*O'Callaghan's Note to Colonial Hiſt.*, vii, 395.)

Balls, Muſkets, Swords, and numerous other Relicks of War, are conſtantly revealed. At one Period, the Line of the fatal Abattis might almoſt be traced by theſe dumb but ſignificant Memorials of the Spot, where the harveſt of Death had been the moſt exuberant.

The Courſe of the Circumvallations and Trenches, ſingularly complex and interlaced, may readily be diſtinguiſhed. Part of the Battlements, riſing above the rocky Cliff, are almoſt entire. The Line of the Ramparts is ſtill traced; the Ruins of a Portion of the Barracks remain, although private Cupidity has removed much of the Brick and Stone of the Buildings. The Bakery is in a State of good Preſervation. At Crown Point the Ruin is ſtill better preſerved, although here the deep Intereſt that entrances at Ticonderoga, is leſs profound and exciting. The Mounds of Fort St. Frederick are yet perceptible, although fallen and dilapidated. The Oven, the covered Way, and Magazine, are eaſily diſtinguiſhed. The Fort erected by Amherſt, might even now be reſtored. The Form of the vaſt quadrangular Barracks, which encloſed the Eſplanade, may ſtill be diſtinguiſhed, although one Side has been totally demoliſhed, and another partially removed. They formed, until the Deſecration was arreſted by the preſent Proprietors, Quarries that ſupplied building Material to a wide Region. Two of theſe Barracks remain in partial Preſervation, one, one hundred and ninety-two Feet, and the other two hundred and ſixteen Feet in Length. The Walls yet ſtand, and although Roofleſs, without Floors, and the Beams charred and blackened, they are in more perfect Condition than any other Part of either Ruin. The inner Walls bear the Soldiers' idle Scribblings of almoſt a Century ago. Each Room contains a broad and lofty Fireplace. The garriſon Well, almoſt one hundred Feet deep, remains. The Direction of the covered Way, conducting to the Lake, although occaſionally fallen in, may readily be diſcerned.

How changed the Scene, ſince the Chivalry of France and England, and the ſavage Warriours from Acadia to the Precincts of Hudſon's Bay, were marſhalled on theſe Shores. Laſt Autumn, ſtanding on a lofty Eminence on the ſouthern Limits of Eſſex County, I gazed far along the bold Banks and tranquil Boſom of Lake George. The View was as lovely as in the Age of Montcalm and Howe, but not a Sound broke the deep Stillneſs of Nature, not a Form interrupted its Solitude. When I ſtood amid the Ruins of Crown Point, Cattle were ruminating in its Baſtion, and a ſolitary Robin twittered among the Branches of a Tree, whoſe Roots were interlaced among the Rocks of the Ramparts. I ſaw Sheep feeding upon the Walls of Fort Carillon, and plucked wild Grapes from a Vine cluſtering upon the Ruins of its Magazine.

L.

UDNY HAY.

Page 58, Notes 1, 2.

SINCE the above Page was printed it has been found that the Reference to Dep. Quarter-Maſter-General Major Hay, muſt concern Udny Hay, who is mentioned properly on the ſame Page as *Aſſiſtant* Deputy Quarter-Maſter-General. As Udny Hay's Commiſſion of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel was not confirmed by Congreſs until two Months after the Date of the above Order, it is probable that he was generally called Major Hay at the Time. This is the more likely, as Samuel Hay does not ſeem to have been in the Quarter-Maſter's Department; and *had* the latter been Deputy-Quarter-Maſter-General, he would have ranked Lieut. Col. Udny Hay, who was only *Aſſiſtant* Deputy-Quarter-Maſter-General. This Confuſion of Titles would be in keeping with the Inaccuracies that characterife other Parts of the Order — which, it is plain, has been careleſſly copied from the Original, into the Orderly Book. For inſtance, after the Words "Officer or Soldier," on the ſame Page, it is neceſſary to inſert, *to take any Wood;* which Words, or others of ſimilar Import, were doubtleſs to be found in the Original. The following further Particulars concerning Udny Hay have appeared in the *Hiſtorical Magazine*, III, 158, ſince the foregoing Pages were printed.

"Col. Hay wasundoubtedly Col. Udny Hay, as no other Officer of that Name and Rank is found in the Revolutionary Army. He was a favourite Officer to Gen. Waſhington, who in a Letter to the Preſident of Congreſs, written in 1778, ſpeaks of him as the beſt qualified of any Man upon the Continent, for the Office of Quarter-Maſter-General of the Army; and again, to Gen. Arnold, in 1780, as "a faithful and indefatigable Officer."

"He was an Iriſhman by Birth, and came to this Country without Property or Friends. After the Revolution he reſided in Vermont, and took an active Part in the politieal Affairs of the State, and was a Member of that peculiar Branch of the Government denominated the Council of Cenſors. He was alſo a frequent Contributor to the *Burlington Centinel.* He died in 1806, and his funeral Sermon was preached by Preſident Saunders of the Univerſity."

INDEX.

ABBOT, Joſhua, 143.
Stephen, 142.
Abercrombie, General, 143.
Abercrombie's armament, 186.
expedition, 68.
Abſence, leave of, 102.
Acadia ceded to England, 192.
Adams, Caleb Greenleaf, 142.
Winborn, 142.
W., bullocks ſtolen, 64.
Adjutants of the Day, 64, 67.
to attend for order, 95.
Albany, army at, 182.
barracks, 167.
cantonment, 164.
Court martial at, 67.
Lt. Col. White to be marched to, 86.
ſtores at, 166.
Aldrich, George, 146.
Allen, Captain Ebenezer, 202.
Ethan, 195.
captures Ticonderoga, 196.
propoſes to invade Canada, 197.
claims all Northern New York, 194.
Licutenant Colonel, 81.
W., 63.
Alſop, John, 155.
American Bible Society, founder of, 88.
Amherſt, General, 143.
Sir Jeffrey, 68, 69, 188, 189.
Anderſon, Capt. Ephraim, 50, 75.
Andrews, Ammi, 143.
Appleton, Abraham, 50.
Armſtrong, James, 65, 66.
Army, ill condition of, 81.
moſt brilliant ever ſeen in America, 186.
ſtate of, 76.
Arnold, Benedict, 4, 5, 29, 48, 87, 128, 141, 195, 196, 199.
biographical ſketch of, 29.
Arnold's Brigade, 38.
fleet, wounded of, 162.
Arrowſmith, Thomas, 68.
Articles wanted in Northern Department, 171.
Artificers, permiſſion to ſtay, 79.
not to depart, 95.
Artillery, 22.
corps, 76, 111.
neceſſaries, 166.
ſtores, 133.
train, 166.
Aſhburn, Lieutenant, 50.
Aſſiſtant commiſſary of ſtores, 105.
Dep. Qr. Maſter-General, 58.
Inſpector-General, 86.
Avery, Mr., 104, 106.
cenſured, 172.
Axes to be ground, 133.

BAGER, Captain, 53.
Baker, Remember, 196.
Bakery at Ticonderoga, 203.
Baldwin, Lt. Col. Jeduthan, 15, 27, 79, 91, 164.

Baldwin, Captain Daniel, 75.
Bannard, John, 110.
Barber to be paid, 113.
Francis, 49, 98.
James, 119, 122.
John, 99.
Maj., 91, 98, 104, 110, 124.
William, 99.
Barbet battery, 164.
Barnett, Doctor, 20.
Barnet, Robert, 143.
William, 51, 75.
Barr, Lieutenant, 133.
Thomas, 59.
Barracks not to be damaged, 118.
ready for troops, 113.
remains of, 203, 204.
Bateau Guard, 61.
ſervice, 166.
Bateaux, 2, 98.
building of, 166,
captured, 202.
flotilla of, 186.
Bayard, Captain Stephen, 65, 66.
Beal, Zechariah, 142.
Bedding, 167.
want of, 162.
to be furniſhed, 163.
Bedel, Timothy, 13.
Beedle's Regiment, 13, 76, 84, 90.
Beef inſpected, 103.
condemned, 106.
iſſued, 47.
to be iſſued, 132.
ordered to be burnt, 107.
not to be fried, 126.
rations, 123.
Bell, Fred. Mordaunt, 142.
Berkſhire minute men, 84.
troops, 140.
Bettis, Jeremiah, 103.
Bewell, Lt. Colonel, 53, 88.
Bible Society, founder of, 88.
Biographical Notices of
Armſtrong, James, 66.
Arnold, Benedict, 29.
Baldwin, Jeduthan, 27.
Barber, Francis, 98.
Barr, Thomas, 59.
Bedel, Timothy, 13.
Bloomfield, Joſeph, 130.
Bond, William, 18.
Brewer, Samuel, 103.
Brickett, James, 36.
Caldwell, Andrew, 59.
Carleton, Guy, 6.
Chryſtie, James, 65.
Chilton, John, 66.
Cilley, Joſeph, 25.
Craig, John, 66.
Thomas, 65, 96.
Currie, Roſs, 66.
Dayton, Elias, 117.
De Hart, William, 78.
Donnell, Nathaniel, 59.
Dull, Abraham, 26.
Dunlap, James, 97.
Dunn, Abner M., 66.
Eppile, Henry, 66.
Frazer, Perſifor, 63.
Gates, Horatio, 18, 91, 129.
Haas, John Philip, 62, 77.
Haldimand, Frederick, 203.
Hartley, Thomas, 47.
Hay, Samuel, 58, 204.
Udny, 58, 204.
Hoffner, George, 66.
Irvine, William, 88.
Lewis, Morgan, 9.
McCormick, James, 119,
Marſhall, John, 66.
Maxwell, William, 83.
Meaſam, George, 105, 127.
Moore, Samuel, 65.
Patterſon, John, 84.
Pelliſſer, Chriſtopher, 27.

Biographical Notices of
Phinney, Edmund, 21.
Poor, Enoch, 141.
Potts, Jonathan, 20.
Reed, James, 143.
Ross, George, 25.
Ryan, Michael, 60.
St. Clair, Arthur, 41.
Schuyler, Philip, 18, 153.
Shreve, Israel, 53.
Simmons, Colonel, 140.
Stark, John, 56, 142.
Stevens, Ebenezer, 22
Stoddard, 19.
Trumbull, John, 27.
Joseph, 14.
Van Schaick, Gozen, 67.
Varick, Richard, 36.
Waterbury, David, 5.
Wayne, Anthony, 108, 111.
White, Anthony Walton, 91.
Wigglesworth, Edward, 48.
Winds, William, 54.
Wingate, Joshua, 80.
Wood, Joseph, 63, 81.
Woodbridge, Ruggles, 84.
Bladgley, Captain Samuel, 68.
Blake, Timothy, 143.
Bliss, Captain, 56.
Block houses, 164.
Bloody pass massacre, 185.
Pond, battle of, 68.
Bloomfield, Joseph, 49, 83, 130.
Boffee, Thomas, 146.
Boland, William, 111.
Bond, Colonel William, 18.
Bond's Regiment, 18, 76, 78, 79, 83, 90.
Bonnard, (see *Bonner.)*
Boom, 164.
carried away, 127.
destroyed, 202.
Boquet river, 182, 200.
Boscawen, Admiral, 41.
Bos, Adjutant, 62, 83, 124, 127, 130, 138, 139.
Boston, siege of, 144.
Boulemarque, 188.
Bounty, 46.
lands, 148.
for enlistments, 101.
for long service, 24.
Bownal, William, 59.
Boyne, battle of, 147.
Braddock, defeat of, 92, 183.
Bradford, Samuel, 143.
Bradstreet, Colonel, 68, 69.
Brandt, Joseph, 71.
Brandywine, battle of, 108.
Bread, order concerning, 49.
rations, 126.
Brearly, Joseph, 50.
Breed, Nathaniel, 146.
Brewell, Lieutenant Colonel, 103.
Brewer, Jonas, 103.
Samuel, 103.
Brewer's Regt., 9, 76, 85, 90, 103.
Brickett, Brig. Gen. Jas., 34, 128.
Brickett's Brigade, 22, 23, 38, 41, 51.
Bridge, floating, 201.
levies for building, 193.
over Otter Creek, 164.
parted, 127.
recommended, 165.
Brigade Major for garrison, 85.
British colonies neglected, 180.
fleet on the lake, 1, 2, 4.
government aroused, 182.
retired to Canada, 202.
Brooks, Adjutant, 45, 54.
Brown, Brig. Maj., 10, 17, 21, 22, 23, 26, 40, 45, 48, 53, 56, 61, 63, 66, 77, 78, 82.
John, 51.
Lieutenant Colonel A., 10, 54.
Lieutenant Colonel B., 17.

Buel, Lieutenant Colonel, 136.
Bull, Colonel, 62.
Bulwagga bay, 179, 190
Bunker hill, 145, 181.
battle, 84, 144.
Bunner, Capt. Rudolph, 25, 65, 66, 85, 103, 107.
Burgoyne, General, 41, 200.
addreſſes Indians, 201.
iſſues proclamation, 201.
campaign, 159.
capture of, 85, 160.
progreſs of, 71.
ſurrender of, 92.
Burr, Aaron, 161.
Burrel, Colonel, 115.
Lieutenant Colonel, 119.
Burrell's Regiment, 52, 76, 89, 90, 94, 95, 97, 98, 102, 103, 105, 109, 115, 117, 134, 136, 172.
Buſh, Captain, 73.
Buſhby, John, 96.
Butler, Captain William, 65.
General, 42.
Major William, 22, 46, 62.
Butterfield, Captain, 13.
Butterworth, James, 121.

CAISSONS to be ſunk, 165, 166.
Caleord, Enſign, 63.
Jones, 142.
Caldwell, Andrew, 59.
James, 49.
Camden, battle of, 93.
Campaign of 1777, 159.
Canada, Allen propoſes to invade, 197.
invaſion of, 198.
ceded to England, 192.
expedition, failure of, 1.
farmers, impreſſment of, 2.
Canadian Refugees, 167.
Canal navigation, 158.
Candles to be iſſued, 123.
Cannon, expenſe of tranſport, 168.
wanted, 173.
Cape Breton ceded to England, 192.
Caps, fulled woolen, 167.
Carleton, Gen., 1, 4, 6, 8, 12, 127, 128, 151, 200.
Carleton's prize, 199.
Car, Robert, 111.
Carr, James, 142.
Jeſſe, 143.
Carpenters wanted, 166.
Carriage regulations, 168, 169.
Carriages for companies, 167.
Carillon Fort, 185.
vulnerable, 187.
Carter, Stephen, 146.
Caſualties to be reported, 129.
Caughnawaga deſtroyed, 73.
Cavan, Thomas, 96.
Cedars, battle of, 85.
Centre, Lieut. Colonel, 17, 54.
Chambly captured, 156.
Champlain lake ſurveyed, 181.
naval forces on, 198.
battle on, 199.
firſt battle on, 188.
valley occupied, 178.
nurſery of heroes, 181.
Chandler, Abiel, 143.
Charleſtown neck, 144.
Charlotte county, 193.
Chaſe, Enoch, 142.
Joſiah, 143.
Cheers given for ſucceſs of arms, 39.
Cheney, Daniel, 119.
Cherokees, expedition againſt, 69.
Cherry Valley expedition, 71.
Chilton, Lieutenant, 65, 66.
Chinney, Lieutenant, 50.
Chocolate and ſugar for ſick, 123.
Chriſty, Lieutenant James, 65.

Church, Captain, 26.
Churchel, Joſeph, 146.
Cilley, Colonel, 141.
Major Joſeph, 25, 62, 142.
Cincinnati, original member, 88.
Clayes, Elijah, 146.
Clinton, General, 10.
George, 154, 155.
Sir Henry, 71.
Clothier-General, 63.
Clothing appraiſed, 86.
deficient, 127, 176.
to be iſſued, 90, 110.
to be repaired, 111, 113, 133.
Clough, Adjutant, 17, 26, 46, 57.
Alexander, 51.
Jeremiah, 142.
Clymer, Mr., 168.
George, 172.
Coburn, Aſa, 143.
Colbert, Nicholas, 59, 60.
Colby, Ephraim, 143.
Cold, ſevere, 120, 127.
Colden, Lieut. Governor, 67.
Cole, William, 103.
Collis, Jonathan, 146.
Colonies encircled by France, 179.
Commiſſary, his diligence commended, 162.
of clothing, 105.
duties of, 169, 170, 171.
Comptroler, origin of office, 161.
Congreſs commiſſioners, 168.
Connecticut, requiſition upon, 129.
Connor, Licutenant Colonel, 17.
Continental fifth regiment, 142.
eighth regiment, 142.
eleventh regiment, 146.
village, 72.
Conway, John, 51.
Captain John, 75.
Cook, Noah, 143.
Cooking to be inſpected, 126.
Cooper, Natt, 110.
Cornwallis, General, 93.
Cornwallis attacked, 108.
Corporals to be neatly dreſſed, 113.
Coughlan, Richard, 146.
Council of war, 128.
Court of inquiry, 91, 102, 106, 107, 109, 110, 112.
martial, 23, 50, 51, 52, 56, 59, 64, 67, 74, 81, 83, 95, 97, 98, 103, 115, 119, 136.
Cove, 21, 22.
Craig, Capt. Thomas, 65, 66, 96.
Lieutenant, John, 65, 66.
Lieut. Colonel, 23, 50, 59, 74, 103, 106, 110.
Colonel, 96.
Crownpoint, 1, 5, 12, 47, 137, 141.
abandoned, 188.
capture of, 70.
contemplated capital, 194.
deſtroyed, 198.
dilapidated, 195.
evacuated, 6, 92.
fortreſs of, 178.
occupied by Freneh, 179.
new fort, 188, 189.
road, 61.
trees cut down, 9.
taking of, 167.
taken, 196.
veſtiges of a colony, 189.
Cumberland bay, 137.
county, 159.
Cumming, Capt. John N., 75.
Currie, Licutenant Roſs, 65, 66.

DALAZINE,, Major, 16.
Dallas, Licutenant, 16.
Daniels, Captain, 50.
Darling, Robert, 104.
Davis, Benjamin, 146.

Daw, Mr., 64.
Dayton, Colonel, 82, 86, 99.
Elias, 49, 117.
Jonathan, 49.
Dayton's Regiment, 49, 67, 72, 76, 83, 89, 90, 96, 97, 99, 103, 105, 110, 113, 115, 117, 119, 125, 130, 136, 137, 173.
Dearborn, Henry, 143.
Decency in appearance required, 111, 113, 114, 116, 118, 129, 131, 133, 139.
Deerfield forewarned, 153.
De Haas, Col. Joſeph Philip, 39, 62.
De Haas's Regiment, 14, 23, 44, 52, 62, 76, 77, 79, 90.
De Hart, Lieut. Col. Wm. 51, 75.
Major, 21, 60, 78.
De Lancey, Lieut. Gov. James, 67.
Dellius, his purchaſe, 178.
Democratic inſtitutions, tendency to, 193
Deputy-Adjutant-General, 16, 62, 168.
Commiſſary General, 70.
Judge Advocate, 83.
Muſter-Maſter-Genl, 86, 168.
Qr.-Maſter-Gen., 9, 58, 168.
Deſertion puniſhed, 96, 104.
Dickerſon, Peter, 49.
Dieſkau, Baron, 68.
taken, 183.
Dillon, Captain James, 75.
Director-General, 162.
Diſeaſe, 80, 82, 85, 92, 112, 123, 127, 145, 163, 165, 176.
Donnell, Nathaniel, 59.
Dougherty, Enſign Michael, 90.
Downes, Captain, 52.
Downie, Com., defeated, 137.
Drivers, duties of, 169.
Drunkenneſs puniſhed, 96.
Duane, James, 155.
Dubois, Captain Peter, 68.
Duggan, Charles, 96.
Duggan's Canadian corps, 167.
Dull, Serjeant Abraham, 25.
Dumplins to be made, 126.
Dunean, Major, 69.
Dunham, Lewis, 49.
Dunlap, James, 97.
Major, 77, 95, 97, 110.
Dunn, Abner M., 66.
Dyſentery, prevalence of, 145.

ELLISON, Doctor, 20.
Elmore, Mrs., 200.
Elmore's Regiment, 167.
Embezzlement of proviſions, 169.
Emerſon, Amos, 146.
Jonathan, 146.
Enemy's fleet large, 167.
Engineers, aſſiſtant, 44.
foreigners, 16.
Enliſtments, 138.
encouraged, 101.
Epple, Lieut. Henry, 65, 66.
Erratum p. 68, 3d line, for 1775, read 1757.
Eſſex, town of, 182.
Evens, Edward, 143.

FAREWELL, Iſaac, 146.
Faulkner, William, 50.
Ferguſon, Major, 42.
Fernald, Captain Tobias, 21.
Feu de joie, 121.
Fever, malignant, 145.
Firewood, 57.
Firſt N. J. Battalion, 54, 55, 66, 73.
Regiment, 51, 75, 77, 78.
Penn. Battalion, 62, 75, 77.
Fitzwilliam, proprietor of, 143.
Fleet on the Lake, 1, 2, 4, 48.

Fleet on Lake George, 186.
Flint-ſtone, mine found, 64.
Flints, wooden, 116, 128.
Floating batteries, 164, 166.
Flogging, (ſee *whipping.*)
Flotilla, remains of, 200.
Floûr iſſued, 47, 132.
rations, 126.
Fogg, Jeremiah, 142.
Folſom, General, 144.
Foot, Abram, 52.
Forbes, Enſign, 94.
Force at Ticonderoga, 76.
Fort Ann barracks, 167.
Fort Carillon, 182, 183.
Fort Edward, 183.
barracks, 167.
Burgoyne at, 71.
Frederick, 179, 180, 183.
Frontenac captured, 68.
George, 70, 165.
barracks, 167.
hoſpital, 162, 163, 165.
Niagara, ſiege of, 68.
No. 3, 84.
Ontario, 69.
Plank deſtroyed, 73.
Schuyler, 69, 71, 72, 73.
barracks, 168.
Stanwix, 69, 157, 158, 165, 166.
William Henry, 185.
built, 183.
attempt to capture, 184.
captured, 68.
Fortifications to be conſtructed, 165.
Fourth Penn. Battalion, 26, 49, 63, 65, 79, 94, 102, 105, 120, 125, 132, 135.
Regiment, 72, 112, 124, 128.
Francis, John, 104.
Franklin, Dr. Benjamin, 105.
Franks, Major, 87.
Fraud in pay roll, 50.
Frazer, General, 201, 202.
Major Perſifor, 23, 63, 85, 103, 106.
French and Indian Campaign, 143.
lines, 17, 28, 164.
occupy Crownpoint, 179.
poſts, firſt attempt againſt, 67.
power, culmination of, 185.
ſettlements near Lake Champlain, 189.
Froſt, Major, 63.
William, 103.
Frothingham, Adjutant, 20.
Fry, Iſaac, 146.
Frye, Ebenezer, 143.
Jonathan, 142.
Fumigation ordered, 126.
Furloughs, 81.
Furlough for recruits, 124.

GALE, Nathaniel, 146.
Gallaway, Samuel, 119.
Galleys captured, 202.
Galley Gates, 134.
Gardens to be made, 163.
Gardner, Jotham, 193.
Garriſon, diſtreſſes to be relieved, 136.
force of, 127.
called out, 128.
number prepoſed, 168.
to be under arms, 121, 139.
Gates, Gen., 8, 10, 18, 44, 71, 91. 128, 129, 141, 153, 162.
parentage, 129.
ſuperſedes Schuyler, 159.
General orders, 169.
Germantown, battle of, 108.
Gilliland, William, 193.
the younger, 194.
Gilman, Iſrael, 146.
Glaſs for barracks, 167.

Glidden, Charles, 142.
Glouceſter county, 159.
Gondola, explained, 15.
Goods to be ſold to officers, 110.
Gordon, Lieutenant, 67.
Goſs, Dr., 143.
Graydon, Captain, 158.
Greaton, Colonel John, 79.
Greaton's Regiment, 44, 49, 76, 78, 79, 83, 90.
Greatwood, Samuel, 96.
Green, Ezra, 146.
Green Mountain volunteers, 195.
Greene, General, 72.
ſuperſedes Gates, 93.
Grey, Major General, 108.
Grover, Thomas, 146.

HACKENSACK, 54, 142.
Hagen (Hazen?) Col.
Hair to be tied, 118.
Haldimand, General, 195, 203.
Hale, Colonel, 141.
John, 143.
Half Moon, encampment, 70.
Hall, Major, 26, 63.
Halſey, Adjutant Luther, 75.
Halſted, Mathias, 51.
Haman, Zebide, 59.
Hamilton, Alexander, 99.
Hanſon, Aaron, 146.
Hanton, John, 63.
Hardy, Thomas, 143.
Hartley, Lieutenant Colonel, 89.
Thomas, 47.
Hartley's Regiment (Irvine's), 21, 22, 39, 47, 60, 66, 80, 136, 137.
Harper, Adjutant, 116, 118, 120, 123, 130, 133, 136, 138, 140.
Enſign John, 93.
Harton, Serjeant, 63.
Hauſſegger, Major, 60, 63.
Hawkins, William Adrian, 146.
Hay, Major, 73, 91, 98, 104, 112, 125, 136, 137, 138, 205.
Captain, 110.
family, 200.
Samuel, 58.
Udny, 58.
Hay's company, 119.
Hayns, Captain, 59.
Hazen, Colonel, 73.
Hazen's Corps, 167.
Health, attention to, 111.
Heath, Jonathan, 142.
Helms, Capt. William, 75.
Hendrik killed, 183.
Herd, Jethro, 142.
Herrick, 196.
Hervey, Doctor, 20.
Hides, ſold too low, 172.
Hinds, Jacob, 146.
Hoffner, Enſign George, 66.
Hofner, Adjutant, 122.
Lieutenant, 124.
Holland, Thomas, 60.
Hollingſhead, Captain John, 75.
Holmes, Doctor, 20.
James, 50.
Hooſick, atrocities at, 182.
Hops, Robert, 10.
Horicon, 181.
ſignification of, 183.
Horſes diſcharged, 61.
not to be impreſſed, 169.
Horſe ſtealing puniſhed, 104.
Hoſpital, 20, 22.
directors, negligence of, 163.
inſpected, 162.
pay of, 175.
removed, 112.
ſtores, 123.
Howard, James, 119.
Howe, Lord, 68, 186, 187.

Howe's Landing, 186.
Howell, Brig. Major, 17, 22, 26, 45, 51, 56, 62, 66.
Dr. Lewis, 75.
Captain Silas, 51, 75.
Major Richard, 50, 75.
Howlet, Richard, 68.
Hubbardton, battle of, 202.
Hudſon River Cantonment, 164.
Huges, Enſign, 107.
Huling, Captain John, 66.
Humphrey, Capt. William, 68.
Hampſhire troops, 140.
Hunt, Brig. Major, 23, 39, 44, 47, 53, 60, 63, 64, 74, 78.
Huntoon, Joſeph, 142.
Hutchins, Nathaniel, 143.
Huts, damage to prohibited, 132.
not to be demoliſhed, 97.
penalty for deſtroying, 102.

ICE, croſſing on, 127.
formed, 137.
Imlay, W. E., 49.
Independence, how foſtered, 180.
Indian ambuſh, 200.
Indians expected, 167.
hoſtile, 69.
Indian meal, ſupply of, 162.
talk, 145.
Inland lock navigation, 161.
Internal improvement, 161.
Invaſion, how to prevent, 165.
Iriſh, convention of, 193.
Iroquois, expedition againſt, 99.
Irvine, Wm., 47, 51, 88, 147.
Irvine's (ſee Hartley's) Regiment, 76, 88, 89, 90, 119, 173.
Itch, prevalence of, 176.

JACKSON, Doctor, 20.
Jay, John, 10, 155.
Jerſey battalions, 22.
Jerſey redoubt, 125.
Johnſon, Doctor, 20, 110, 122, 123, 126.
Sir John, 67, 68, 71, 73, 157.
Sir William, 182.
Johnſtown barracks, 168.
Jones, James Morris, 52.
John, 146.
Samuel, 87.

KALM at Crown Point, 191.
notice of Colonies, 182.
Kenedy, Doctor, 20.
Kent, James, 153.
Killer, Adam, 96.
Kimball, Benjamin, 142.
King, John, 10.
Kitchens to be viſited, 126.
Knyphauſen, General, 117.

LA FAYETTE, General, 142.
Lake George, embarcation at, 84.
impoſing paſſage of, 186.
route by way of, 70
Champlain, frozen, 127.
Land bounty, 101.
grants to ſoldiers, 192.
Lawrie, Captain James, 75.
James, 50.
Lee, General, 72.
William, 146.
Legings to be drawn, 113, 115.
Leonard, Lieut. Colonel, 13.
Lewis, Colonel Morgan, 9, 11.
William, 104.
Ligonier, fort, 41.
Lincoln, General, captured, 93.
ſurpriſes Ticonderoga, 202.
Liquors to be ſeized, 106.
Livermore, Daniel, 143.
Livingſton, Robert, 70.
Robert, R., 155.

Livingſton, Walter, 14, 70.
Livingſton's corps, 167.
furnace, 168.
Lloyd, Lieutenant, 104.
Loring, Major, 39, 64.
Long, Colonel, 80.
Long roll, 131.
Longſtreet, Capt. Elias, 51, 75.
Louiſbourg, conqueſt of, 80, 185.
Lovejoy, Joſhua, 142.
Lowe, Jacob, 142.
Lower ſtore to be occupied, 132.
Lucas, Lieutenant, 127.
Lyford, Thomas, 142.

McCAFTY, James, 96.
McCauley, James, 143.
McCay, Enſign, 10.
McClary, Michael, 143.
McClean, David, 96.
McClintich, Nathan, 63.
McClintock, Nathaniel, 142.
McCord, Mathias, 104.
McCormick, James, 119, 122.
McCrea, Doctor, 91.
McCullough, Robert, 105.
McDonald, Allen, 52.
McDonough's victory, 137.
McDougal, Alexander, 86.
McDuffie, John, 142.
McGee, Michael, 52.
McIntoſhes, 62.
McKindrey, Adjt. William, 20.
McKinney, John, 104.
McMinns, Capt. Andrew, 51, 75.
Macdonough's victory, 188.
Mantieoke Indians, 167.
Mann, Benjamin, 146.
March, Lieutenant-Colonel, 11.
Colonel, 51.
Marchant, James, 109.
Serjeant, 49.
Marqueſſiee, Captain, 44.
Marſhall, Enſign John, 66.
Martinico, capture of, 92.
Maſons to continue work, 114.
Maſſachuſetts, patriotiſm of, 179.
requiſition upon, 129.
Matthews, Lieutenant, 63.
James, 142.
Maxwell, Thompſon, 146.
William, 40, 50, 53, 83, 177.
Maxwell's Regiment, 13, 20, 22, 50, 53, 76, 90.
Mayflower, cabin ſcene, 193.
Meaſam, Major George, 86, 90, 105, 113, 127.
Medicine, ſupply of, 162.
Meeker, Joſeph, 51.
Miami, battle of, 109.
villages, 41.
Michael, John, 119, 122.
Militia, ten regiments, 81.
Military cheſt low, 168.
road conſtructed, 189.
Miller, Adjutant, 11, 21, 43, 52.
Lemuel, 103.
Mills, erection of, 193.
Miniſink country, 85.
Minute men, 84.
Mitchell, John *(ſee Michael)*.
Mittens to be drawn, 113, 115.
Mohawk cantonment, 164.
country depopulated, 182.
valley operations, 73.
Monkton, General, 92.
Monmouth battle, 71, 108, 142.
Montcalm, 185, 187, 188.
expedition of, 68.
Montgomery, Colonel, 69.
General, 105, 156, 198.
Montreal, council at, 185.
taken, 156.
Moore, Daniel, 143.
Major John, 143.
More, Lieutenant Samuel, 65.

Morrill, Amos, 143.
Morris, Captain, 85.
Major Joſeph, 51, 75.
Lewis, 155.
Mott, Colonel, 48.
Mott's Regt., 38, 76, 85, 90, 150.
Mt. Defiance, 201, 202.
Mt. Hope ſeized by Frazer, 201.
recaptured, 202.
Mt. Independence, 21, 141, 164, 165.
fort recommended on, 165.
fortified, 85, 201.
hoſpital at, 163, 165.
Munroe's defeat, 68.
Muſkets, firing puniſhed, 95.
to be examined, 133.
Muſter-Maſter-General to rank as Lieutenant-Colonel, 100.
department aboliſhed, 87.
rolls, 89, 111.
Mutiny in fleet, 59.
Mutton, ſupply of, 162.

NAPPING, John, 110.
Naſtineſs prohibited, 131.
Naval battle on Lake Champlain, 4.
Navigation, inland lock, 161.
improvements, 158.
Negley, Adjutant, 24, 64.
Nellſon, Captain, 51.
Nelſon's riflemen, 79.
New England prejudices againſt Schuyler, 153, 160.
New France conquered, 189.
New Hampſhire grants, 194.
Regiments, 80.
requiſition upon, 129.
Newlands, Captain, 16.
New York artillery, 59.
gondalo, 134.
Nichole, Mr., 10.
Nicholſon's Regiment, 167.
Nidets, Joſeph, 96.
Nigley, Adjutant, 24, 64.
Noreroſs, William, 49.
Norris, James, 142.
North, Captain, 133.
Northern army, condition of, 162.
Gen. officers recalled, 159.
wants of, 163.
department, its territory, 57.
wants of, 171.
Nurſes female, wanted, 162.
Nute, Samuel, 142.

OFFICERS, pay of, 175.
Ogden, Aaron, 51, 75.
Captain Jonathan, 68.
Mathias, 51, 75.
Mr. 172.
O'Hara, Captain Henry, 82.
Old fort to be occupied, 49.
Oliver, Robert, 146.
Onondaga expedition, 72.
Oration at Mt. Independence, 150.
Orderly Book loſt, 88.
Orders publiſhed at roll-call, 132.
Ordnance wanted, 173.
Oſman, Benjamin, 75.
Oſwego, conqueſt of, 185.
Otis, Enſign, 103, 107.
James, 66, 146.
Otter creek road, 93.

PAIN, Major, 16.
Paliſading, 57.
Palliſſeer, Colonel, 44.
Panchet, Daniel, 103.
Parade to be cleaned daily, 131.
regulations, 52.
Pardon of criminals, 121.
Parit, Enſign, 16.
Parker, Captain, 50.
Parſons, Adjt. Edward, 63, 142.
Lieutenant, 63.

Patten, John, 143.
Patterſon, Adjutant John, 23, 48, 61, 79.
Captain, 67, 138.
Colonel John, 38, 84.
Thomas, 49.
Patterſon's Regiment, 38, 56, 76, 84, 90.
Pattingale, Iſaac, 146.
Pay of U. S. army, 175.
Paymaſter, duties of, 167.
Paymaſter-General, duties of, 169.
Pay roll falſely preſented, 177.
Peas to be iſſued, 114, 115.
Peek, John, 75.
Peekſkill, 72.
Pelliſſer, Lt. Col. Chriſtopher, 27.
Pennſylvania artillery, 59.
line, 47, 147.
Pennſylvanians, term expired, 112.
Perkinſon, Henry, 143.
Periam, Joſeph, 75.
Phelps, Noah, 195.
Philips, General, 201.
Phinney, Colonel Edmund, 21, 44, 52, 56.
Phinney's Regiment, 76, 78, 84, 90.
Piatt, Captain Daniel, 75.
David, 51.
Adjutant Jacob, 75.
Picker, Doctor, 20.
Pike, Robert, 63, 142.
Pitch to be burnt, 126.
Pitt, ſcheme of, 186.
Pittſburg, garriſoned, 148.
Place, David, 146.
pocket book loſt, 90, 124.
Polhemus, Captain John, 51, 75.
Pomeroy, General, 181.
Poor, Colonel Enoch, 38, 141.
Thomas, 143.
Poor's Regiment, 38, 44, 49, 63, 76, 80, 90.
Population 1776, 155.
Porter's Regt., 76, 78, 79, 83, 90.
Portſmouth harbor, defence of, 80.
Regiment, 90.
Potter, Samuel, 49.
Potts, Captain, 133.
Doctor, 20, 22, 45.
Preſcott, General, 181.
Brideaux, General, 68.
Princeton battle, 85.
Pringle, Captain, 2.
Priſoners in Canada, 143.
Property of individuals, 70.
Prove and ſcale, definition of, 17.
Providence Gondola, 15.
Province, ſcheme for a new, 194.
Provincials, firſt ſucceſs, 183.
Provincial force on Lake Champlain, 2.
Proviſions, 166.
plenty, 129.
how to be iſſued, 170, 171.
Putnam, General, 181.

QRIP, William, 59, 60.
Quarter-Maſter-General, 43.
Quarter-Maſter's duties, 169.
Quebeck, attack upon, 188.
attempt to recapture, 189.
expedition againſt, 69.

RAND, David, 53.
Rangers, 184.
Rogers, 57.
Rations allowed, 175.
deficiency, 47, 49.
drawing regulated, 170.
Read, Colonel, 87.
Reading, Captain Samuel, 75.
Thomas, 49.
Recruiting allowed, 138.
to be puſhed, 165.
returns to be made, 123.

Reed, General James, 143.
Reed, Sylvanus, 144, 145, 146.
Thomas, 49.
Reed's (late) Regiment, 44, 49, 50, 76, 80, 85, 90, 146.
Rees, John, 65, 66.
Reenliſtment, 46.
Regiments;
Bedel's, 13, 76, 84, 90.
Bond's, 18, 76, 78, 79, 83, 90.
Brewer's, 9, 76, 85, 90, 103.
Burrell's, 52, 76, 89, 90, 94, 95, 97, 98, 102, 103, 105, 109, 115, 117, 134, 136. 172.
Dayton's, 49, 67, 72, 76, 83, 89, 90, 96, 97, 99, 103, 105, 110, 113, 115, 117, 119, 125, 130, 136, 137, 173.
De Haas's, 14, 23, 44, 52, 62, 76, 77, 79, 90.
Firſt New Jerſey, 51, 75, 77, 78.
Fourth Pennſylvania, 72, 112, 124, 128.
Greaton's, 44, 49, 76, 78, 79, 83, 90.
Hartley's, 21, 22, 39, 47, 60, 66, 80, 136, 137.
Irvine's, 76, 88, 89, 90, 119, 173.
Maxwell's, 13, 20, 22, 50, 53, 76, 90.
Mott's, 38, 76, 85, 90, 150.
Patterſon's, 38, 56, 76, 84, 90.
Phinney's, 76, 78, 84, 90.
Poor's, 38, 44, 49, 63, 76, 80, 90.
Porter's, 76, 78, 79, 83, 90.
Reed's, 44, 49, 50, 76, 80, 85, 90, 146.
Regiments:
St. Clair's, 13, 20, 23, 25, 38, 41, 51, 65.
Second Maſſachuſetts, 103.
Second New Jerſey, 53, 75, 77, 78.
Stark's, 38, 76, 80, 90.
Swift's, 38, 76, 85, 90, 150.
Van Dyck's, 76.
Van Schaick's, 76.
Wayne's, 11, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 39, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 52, 53, 54, 57, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 83, 84, 88, 89, 90, 103, 105, 107, 109, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 172.
Wheelock's, 20, 76, 85, 90, 98.
Whitcomb's, 11, 23, 41, 48, 59, 61, 75, 76, 82, 89, 90, 91, 97, 99, 102, 103, 109, 112, 115, 118, 120, 122, 124, 127, 130, 133, 173.
Willard's, 9, 76, 85, 90, 103.
Winds's, 13, 51, 76, 90.
Wingate's, 53, 76, 85, 90, 92.
Wood's, 17, 25, 45, 54, 63, 76, 77, 84, 88, 89, 90, 97, 107, 116, 120, 125, 129, 130, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 172.
Woodbridge's, 76, 85, 90, 98.
Wyman's, 76, 85, 90, 92, 138.
Wynkoop's, 82.

Reid, George, 143.
Reily, James, 59.
Relicks found at Ticonderoga, 203.
Remnant, Joſiah, 56.
Retreat beat at ſunſet, 131.
Returns of proviſions, 171.
Reveille beat, 131.
Rhea, Major, 61.
Lieut. Colonel David, 50, 75.
Rice, Major, 19.
Richard, Thomas, 143.
Samuel, 143.
Rifle companies, 132.
Robert, Sieur, his ſeigniory, 481.
Roberts, Lieut. Col., 17, 56, 88.
Roche de Fermois, 100.
Rock, Britiſh attack, 199.
Rogers, Major, 26, 66.
Maj. Robert, 184, 186, 189, 191.
Roman, Bernard, 59.
Roſs, George, 25.
John, 49.
Rowell, William, 142.
Ruins preſerved, 203.
Rum iſſued, 9, 12, 13, 40, 46, 97, 102, 118, 120, 121, 125, 129.
Rutland, road to, 164.
Ryan, Brig. Maj., 13, 17, 22, 25, 39, 44, 47, 51, 54, 60, 62, 74, 84, 85.

SABBATH-DAY Point, 67.
Sailors, return ordered, 122.
St. Clair, Brig. Gen., 33, 41, 43, 46, 60, 83.
evacuates Ticonderoga, 159.
retreat of, 202.
ſtrengthens Ticonderoga, 201.
St. Clair's Regiment, 13, 20, 23, 25, 38, 41, 51, 65.
St. John River, 1.
St. Johns taken, 156.
St. Francis Indians deſtroyed, 189.
St. Frederick, fortreſs built, 179, 188.
St. Patrick's feſtival, 193.
St. Thereſe rapids, 1.
Saliſbury Works, cannon from, 164.
Salt, 166.
Saratoga, barracks, 167.
devaſtated, 182.
garriſoned, 71.
Sawyer, William, 142.
Scammel, Colonel, 141.
Schenectady barracks, 168.
batteaux to be built at, 166.
Sheep to be purchaſed, 123.
Schuyler, Gen., 8, 18, 57, 59, 69, 128, 141, 144, 153, 162, 168, 173, 198.
inſtructions to Col. Wayne, 112.
letter of, 127.
propoſes to reſign, 92.
Colonel Philip, ſen., 153.
Colonel Peter, 70, 153.
Schuylkill ferry ſcows, 167.
Scott, Capt., John B., 50, 177.
Scouting party, 137.
Scurvy fatal at Ticonderoga, 165.
Second Maſs. Regiment, 103.
N. J. Battalion, 50.
Jerſey Regt., 53, 75, 77, 78.
Pa. Bat. 63, 96, 98, 105, 119, 120, 124, 132.
promotions in, 65.
force of, 64.
Second Pa. Brigade, 71, 148.
Sedgwick, Major, 40, 74.
Seely, Ebenezer, 68.
Self-government, bias towards the doctrines of, 193.
Sentinels, death for ſleeping on poſt, 117.

Sentinels, relieved hourly, 120.
to be viſited, 114.
guns ſtolen from, 107.
Serjeants to be neatly dreſſed, 113.
Sharp, Anthony, 49.
Shaw, Archibald, 50.
Sherburn, Major, 23, 61.
Shepherd, Samuel, 49.
Shinn, Buddell, 50.
Ships inland, 200.
Shuley, Gov. of Maſſachuſetts, 179.
Shoe, deficient, 81, 127.
Shoreham, volunteers at, 196.
Shortridge, Richard, 142.
Shrieve, Col. Iſrael, 13, 50, 53, 75.
Shute, William, 50.
Sibley, Doctor, 20.
Sick to be cared for, 110, 126.
diſcharge of, 45.
in hoſpital, 122, 123.
ill-treated, 163.
to be removed, 49.
to be reported, 137.
return to be made, 125.
not properly attended, 138.
taken away on ſleds, 139.
and wounded, 162.
Sickells, Mr., 73.
Simmonds, Captain, 15.
Simmons, Colonel, 140.
Major, 77.
Six Nations, treaty with, 157.
Sixth Penn. Battalion, 73, 96, 97, 102, 107.
Skeene, the elder, 193, 194.
Skeeneſboro', retreat to, 202.
barracks, 167.
lock at, 158.
march to, 98.
Skene's Patent, 194.
Skenandoah, 72.
Slaves emancipated by Gates, 93.
Sleeping on poſt puniſhed, 52, 56.
Sloop captured at St. Johns, 196.
Slum, David, 104.
Small pox, 145.
and Itch, 176.
at Crownpoint, 92.
Smith, Adjt., 122, 125, 129, 134.
Captain, 103, 110.
Peter, 105.
William, 142.
Soap to be iſſued, 114.
Sober, Joſeph, 143.
Soldiers bareſooted, 81.
froſt bitten, 127.
return to be made, 130.
Sorel river, 147.
retreat from, 145.
Soup to be made, 126.
Southern Army under Gates, 93.
South Hadley church, 84.
Spaulding, Levi, 146.
Spears (query, if ſharpened poles), 17.
Spencer, John C., 153.
Spirituous liquor traffic forbidden, 106.
Spotſwood, Governor, 180.
Spy puniſhed, 96.
Stacey, Major, 25, 64.
Staff, pay of, 175.
Standards wanted, 174.
Stark, Caleb, 143.
Colonel, 38, 56, 142, 144, 145, 181, 184, 186.
reſigned, 141.
Stark's Regiment, 38, 76, 80, 90.
Starr, Lieutenant Colonel, 56.
Stealing, trial for, 104.
Steele, A. Aaron, 143.
Steuben, Baron, 99.
Stevens, Major Ebenezer, 22, 59, 174.
Stewart, Doctor, 20.
Stirling, Lord, 51.

Stirling's Brigade, 72.
Stockings to be had, 113.
Stockton and Clymer, 168.
Richard, 172.
Stoddard, Major, 19.
Stone, Iſaac, 146.
redoubt to be occupied, 132.
Stony Point aſſaulted, 108.
Storer, Ebenezer, 103.
Stores, accounts of to be kept, 169.
Stout, Captain Joſeph, 50, 75.
Straw for bedding, 162.
Stringer, Doctor, 20.
Sturgis, David, 97.
Sullivan, Brig. General, 99, 141, 142, 144, 145.
Sullivan's expedition, 142.
Supplies from Eaſtern States, 165.
Surgeons, diſpoſition of, 19, 20.
Surgeons neglect ſick, 163,
Surpriſe, guard againſt, 137.
Survey of Champlain Valley, 181.
Swift, Colonel, 47, 84, 87.
Swift's Regt., 38, 76, 85, 90, 150.

TAGGARD, James, 146.
Tammany ſociety, 78.
Taptoo, beat at 8 o'clock, 131.
Tar to be burnt, 126.
Taylor, Captain James, 103, 130.
Doctor, 20.
Gillan, 146.
Taylors employed, 111, 113, 133.
Teams not to be impreſſed, 169.
Ten Broeck, Mary, 74.
Tenent, Rev. Mr., 150.
Tents inſpected, 98.
Third N. J. Bat., 49, 99, 104, 117.
Third N. H. Regiment, 141.
Thomas, Stephen Jones, 142.
Thompſon, Col., captured, 147.
General, 108.
Three-mile Point, 165.
Three Rivers, 47.
attack on, 108.
Ticonderoga, 6, 9.
abandoned, 201.
attacked by Engliſh, 184.
barracks, 167.
captured by Allen, 196.
etymology of, 23.
force, at, 12.
fortreſs of, 178.
inveſted, 188.
return of garriſon at, 172, 173.
ruinous condition, 195.
ſignification of, 182.
taking of, 167.
winter garriſon, 164.
Tiffany, Enſign John, 115, 116.
Tilton, Philip, 142.
Titcomb, Benjamin, 142.
Tories to be diſarmed, 157.
Towne, Ezra, 146.
Tranſportation, expenſe of, 168.
Treaſon, Andrew, 52.
John, 52.
Treaty of 1762, 186.
with Six Nations, 157.
Tremble, Colonel, 191.
Trenton battle, 85.
Triangle, 148.
Trois Rivières, 146, 147.
Troops, better government of, 117.
embarcation of, 84.
of Northern Department, 163.
raiſed 1757, 185.
for 1758, 186.
for 1759, 188.
ſtate of, 89.
Trumbull, Governor, 27, 153.
John, 27.
Jonathan, 70, (error, for Jonathan read Joſeph, 114.)
Joſeph, 14, 153, 162, 163, 172.

Tryon County, defence of, 73.
Tuckerman, Adjutant, 19, 48, 60, 75.
Turnips to be issued, 115.

UPPER Mohawk, 158.

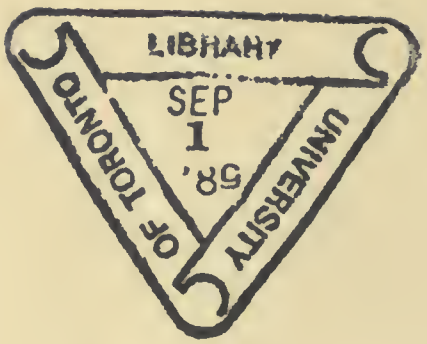
VALCOUR island, 199.
Valley Forge, 71, 141.
Van Dyck's Regiment, 76.
Vanmideer, Serjeant, 119.
Van Schaick, Colonel Gosen, 67.
Van Schaick's Regiment, 76.
Van Varick, (see *Varick.*)
Varick, Col. Richard, 86, 89, 91, 123.
Vaudreuil capitulated, 189.
Vaudreuil's exploit, 184.
Vegetables to be supplied, 165.
want of, 162, 163.
Verminett, Major, 44.
Vermont armistice, effects of, 203.
rancorous contest, 195.
secession, 159.
Vessels on the lake, 1, 2, 4, 48.
recommended to be built, 163, 167.
Victualling regulated, 170.
Victory, news of, 121.
Vinegar to be burnt, 126.
Voorhees, Captain Peter, 75.

WAISTCOATS, white, 113, 115.
Walker, Adjutant, 19.
Brig. Major, 25, 40, 45, 48, 54, 61, 80, 84.
Silas, 143.
War between France and England, 183.
Ward, General, 144.
Warner, Colonel, 196.
Wars forced upon colonies, 181.
Washerwomen, 128.
to be drummed out of camp, 116.
Washington, Gen., 70, 161, 181.
intrigues against, 93.
joined by troops, 85.
Watch coats, 127.
issued, 120.
Waterbury, Brig. Gen. David, 5.
Watson, Captain Samuel, 66.
David, 119, 122.
Elkanah, 187.
Winslow C., 178.
Wayne, Col. Anthony, 16, 42, 45, 72, 77, 79, 82, 85, 86, 94, 96, 97, 104, 106, 107, 108, 111, 114, 117, 119, 121, 124, 126, 130, 134, 135, 138, 147, 172.
Wayne's Regiment, 11, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 39, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 52, 53, 54, 57, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 83, 84, 88, 89, 90, 103, 105, 107, 109, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 172.
Weare, Richard, 142.
Weekly Returns, 62.
Well of garrison, 204.
Welsh, Lieutenant, 69.
Wentworth, Jonathan, 142.
West Point, 142.
Wharton, Carpenter, 14.
Wheelock, Colonel, 47.
Wheelock's Regiment, 20, 76, 85, 90, 98.
Whipping, 51, 53, 56, 59, 60, 94, 96, 102, 104, 119, 131, 149.
Whipsaws ordered, 167.
Whiskey insurrection, 149.
Whitcomb,(1) Colonel, 78.

(1) For Notices of Col. Whitcomb, see *Anbury's Travels in the Interior of America*, and *Force's American Archives.*

Whitcomb's Regiment, 11, 23, 41, 48, 59, 61, 75, 76, 82, 89, 90, 91, 97, 99, 102, 103, 109, 112, 115, 118, 120, 122, 124, 127, 130, 133, 173.
White, Anthony Walton, 49, 67, 83.
arreſted, 86.
liberated, 91.
John, 104.
Whitemore, Pelatiah, 146.
Whitney, Lieutenant, 50.
John, 119.
Wiggleſworth, Colonel Edward, 48, 76, 85, 90.
Wilkinſon, General, 145.
Willard's Regiment, 9, 76, 85, 90, 103.
Williams killed, 183.
Willingworth, Lieutenant, 53.
Willow, Lieutenant, 59.
Willſboro, 182.
Winds, Colonel William, 44, 51, 54, 75, 78.
leaves ingloriouſly, 61.
explanation of, 176.
Winds's Regiment, 13, 51, 76, 90.
Wingate, Colonel Joſhua, 45, 80.
Wingate's Regiment, 53, 76, 85, 90, 92.
Winter garriſon, 164.
Winter Hill, poſt at, 144.
Witherſpoon, James, 83.
Woedtke, General, 141,
Baron, died, 77.
Wolfe, General, 41, 188.
Wolls, John, 104.
Wood, Col. Joſeph, 63, 81, 83.
Woodbury, Eliſha, 143.
recruiting ſtation, 19.
Woodbridge, Colonel Ruggles, 45, 80, 84.
Woodbridge's Regt., 76, 85, 90, 98.
Wood creek cleared, 158.
cutters, 137.
to be cut, 134.
to be delivered, 120.
deficiency of, 135.
guard, 125.
yard, centries at, 61.
Wood's Regiment, 17, 25, 45, 54, 63, 76, 77, 84, 88, 89, 90, 97, 107, 116, 120, 125, 129, 130, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 172.
Wooſter, General, 105.
Working cattle, 112.
parties, 171.
Wormer, Iſaac, 143.
Worrington, Lieut. Colonel, 60.
Worthington, Lieut. Colonel, 22.
Wright, Daniel, 68.
Wyman, Colonel, 45, 82.
Wyman's Regiment, 76, 85, 90, 92, 138.
Wymore's, 138.
Wynkoop's, 76.
Regiment, 82.
Wyoming, attack of, 148.

YANKEES, damned, 146.
Yates, Peter, 68.
Young, Mr., 106.


LIBRARY
SEP
1
58.
UNIVERSITY
OF TORONTO

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

E
259
074
1859
c.1
ROBA